

EX 101

1 - Mr. Corman

REC-70

62-104401-39

January 21, 1960

Mr. [REDACTED]
Post Office Box [REDACTED]
Sevierville, Tennessee

Dear Mr. [REDACTED]

I have received your letter dated January 15, 1960, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance to you, the function of the FBI as a fact-gathering agency does not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. I regret, therefore, that I am unable to furnish the information you desire.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Knoxville

ATTENTION: SAC. KNOXVILLE

Correspondent advised he recently received an invitation to attend a meeting of the John Birch Society and asked if the Bureau could tell him anything about the society.

Bufiles contain no identifiable information concerning the correspondent. The John Birch Society is an organization which was founded in Indianapolis, Indiana.

NOTE TO KNOXVILLE, CONTINUED, PAGE TWO

RWC:pwf (4) SEE NOTE ON YELLOW ON PAGE TWO

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
J. C. Sullivan _____
Tele. _____
Ingraham _____
Gandy _____

10 JAN 27 1960

52 JAN 27 1960

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

b6
b7c

b6
b7C

Mr. [redacted]

NOTE TO KNOXVILLE. CONTINUED

on December 9, 1958, by Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Massachusetts. It is allegedly a part of an anticommunist campaign. The organization claims its long-range objective has been summarized as "less government, more responsibility and a better world." The Bureau has received numerous inquiries concerning this organization, and information concerning Welch is contained in Paragraph F of SAC Letter 59-13.

This is furnished for your information.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

SAC Letter 59-13 furnished background information concerning Welch and alerted the field to promptly report to the Bureau any additional information concerning his activities. We are in the process of sending another SAC Letter alerting the field to the John Birch Society and instructing the field to furnish any information received that this organization may be engaged in subversive activities.

P. O. Box [redacted]
Sevierville, Tennessee

January 15, 1960

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Robert H. W. [Signature]

b6
b7c

I recently received a letter via the mails inviting me to attend a meeting to be conducted by the John Birch Society. The letter states the Society "is incorporated as a non-profit, non-political, educational corporation under Chapter 180 of the General Laws of Massachusetts." Can you tell me anything about the Society, its aims, objectives, worthwhileness, etc.

Sincerely yours,

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 9/19/94 BY SPUBJA/JM/jm

685

TOP SECRET

REC-70 62-10407-3

6 JAN 19 1960

DECODED COPY**Radio**

DEFERRED

1-6-60

TO DIRECTOR

FROM SAC, HONOLULU 062248

 Teletype

Mr. Tolson _____
 Mr. Belmont _____
 Mr. DeLoach _____
 Mr. McGuire _____
 Mr. Mohr _____
 Mr. Parsons _____
 Mr. Rosen _____
 Mr. Tamm _____
 Mr. Trotter _____
 Mr. W.C. Sullivan _____
 Tele. Room _____
 Mr. Holloman _____
 Miss Gandy _____

Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., -- INFORMATION CONCERNING, INTERNAL SECURITY. RE SAC LETTER 59-13, MARCH 10 LAST. LAWRENCE JUDD, DIRECTOR OF HAWAII RESIDENTS ASSOCIATION, LOCAL ANTI COMMUNIST ORGANIZATION, HAS RECEIVED ADVANCED MANUSCRIPT OF "THE POLITICIAN" WRITTEN BY SUBJECT. THIS IS REPORTEDLY 37TH COPY AND NUMBERS 287 PAGES. ENTIRE BOOK DEVOTED TO ATTACK ON PRESIDENT EISENHOWER, BOTH AS AN ARMY OFFICER AND AS PRESIDENT, AND ALSO OF JOHN FOSTER DULLES AND ALLEN W. DULLES. BOOK REPORTS EISENHOWER PLANTED AS PRESIDENT BY THE COMMUNISTS FOR "THROWING THE GAME." BOTH JOHN AND ALLEN DULLES ACCUSED OF BEING SUPPORTERS OF COMMUNISM. ON PAGE 268 EISENHOWER SAID TO BE A COMMUNIST AND THAT HE IS THUS GUILTY OF TREASON. IF BUREAU NOT ALREADY IN POSSESSION OF BOOK, AND SO DESIRES, THIS COPY CAN BE OBTAINED FOR PHOTOGRAPHING ON THE PHOTO RECORD CAMERA. NO ACTION BEING TAKEN THIS MATTER PENDING BUREAU REQUEST.

RECEIVED:

7:27 PM RADIO

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5-4-84 BY [signature]

7:44 PM CODING UNIT JAL

87 JAN 20 1960

REC-60 62-104721-40

J2 JAN 25 1960

FBI - Belmont

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : A. H. Belmont *AB*FROM : F. J. Baumgardner *JFB*SUBJECT: ROBERT H. WELCH, JR.
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

- 1 - Mr. Parsons
 1 - Training & Inspection Div.
 1 - Mr. Belmont
 1 - Mr. Baumgardner
 1 - Mr. Kleinkauf

DATE: January 14, 1960

Tolson	_____
Mohr	_____
Parsons	_____
Belmont	_____
Callahan	_____
DeLoach	_____
Malone	_____
McGuire	_____
Rosen	_____
Tamm	_____
Trotter	_____
W.C. Sullivan	_____
Tele. Room	_____
Ingram	_____
Gandy	_____

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIEDDATE SP/14 BY BK

SAC Letter 59-13 (F), 3/10/59, set forth background data concerning Welch, a candy manufacturer of Belmont, Massachusetts, and his anticommunist campaign. Welch has written manuscript "The Politician," which is vicious attack on political life and beliefs of President Eisenhower. Manuscript not published, but Welch has had limited number of copies printed which he has distributed or "loaned" to friends or individuals he believed would be interested in its contents. In 12/58 Welch organized "The John Birch Society" in Indianapolis, Indiana, the long-range objective of which has been summarized as "less government, more responsibility and a better world." Chapters of this Society have come into existence in various parts of the country and recently the Bureau has had several inquiries concerning it. We have furnished White House and Attorney General with background data concerning Welch, "The Politician," and The John Birch Society.

By radiogram 1/6/60 Honolulu advised a copy of "The Politician" had been brought to its attention and stated it could be obtained and photographed if the Bureau so desired but that it was taking no action pending a Bureau request. It appears Welch is beginning to give widespread distribution to "The Politician" and in view of the fact The John Birch Society is expanding its activities, it is believed we should furnish this data to the field in the form of an SAC letter, advising the field we have a copy of the manuscript of "The Politician," therefore, no copies need be sent the Bureau; that we have a copy of "The Blue Book" of The John Birch Society; that the above is furnished for information; and in event a chapter of the Society is organized in a particular territory, the Bureau should be notified but no investigation conducted.

RECOMMENDATION:

EX-102 REC-6A 62-104401-41

It is recommended that attached SAC letter be approved and referred to the Training and Inspection Division for preparation and transmittal to the field. No Handbook or Manual changes necessary.

Enclosure
62-104401
JHK:fk (6) *attached*

57 JAN 28 1960

REC-70

January 25, 1960

86735

Honorable Estes Kefauver
United States Senate
Washington 25, D.C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 12/2/04 BY SP/DB/JW/ML

My dear Senator:

Your communication dated January 19, 1960, with a letter from Mr. [redacted] and enclosures, has been received.

In answer to Mr. [redacted] inquiry, The John Birch Society has not been investigated by the FBI. Material distributed by this group indicates it was created in Indianapolis, Indiana, on December 9, 1959, by Mr. Robert W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Massachusetts, who claims it is part of an anticommunist campaign. The organization's long-range objective has been summarized as "less government, more responsibility, and a better world."

b6
b7C

I trust the above information may be of assistance to you; however, it should not be interpreted as an evaluation, clearance or recommendation of The John Birch Society by the FBI.

As you requested, I am returning Mr. Barnes' letter and enclosures to you.

Sincerely yours,

10:30 AM

Enclosures (3)

NOTE: Above information has previously been disseminated in response to inquiries concerning The John Birch Society which is the subject of Paragraph I of SAC Letter 59-13 which alerted field to alleged plans of Welch to establish ostensible communist front groups which would in reality be anticommunist groups. (62-104401) Inasmuch as [redacted] letter and enclosures concern merely The John Birch Society and add nothing to our files, it is not believed necessary to retain a copy of them. [redacted] not identifiable in Bufiles.

RWK:cfm

1960
FEB (4)

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

Folson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Gram _____

cc

United States Senate

January 19, 1960

Respectfully referred to
The Honorable J. Edgar Hoover
Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

for such consideration as the communication
herewith submitted may warrant, and for a report
thereon, in duplicate to accompany return of
inclosure.

REC-70

62-104701-2
26
By direction of
16 JAN 1960

ESTES KEFAUVER
U. S. S.

GPO 16-7597-1

3 ENCLOSURE
cc: [unclear]
auto
1/25/60
R.W.K.

cc: Estes Keauver REC

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 1/22/60

FROM : SAC, OKLAHOMA CITY (100-0)

SUBJECT: ROBERT H. W. WELCH, Jr.
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY) REC-61/P2

Re SAC Letter 59-13(F), which sets forth information concerning captioned individual and the "American Opinion" publication which he publishes, requesting field offices to promptly report to Bureau any information concerning further activity by WELCH.

The 11th District Office of OSI, Tinker Air Force Base (TAFB), Oklahoma City, furnished the Oklahoma City Office with a report dated 1/7/60 prepared by OSI Special Agent [REDACTED] under caption "Unknown Subject(s), Unsolicited Receipt through Mail of Subversive Propaganda by USAF Civilian Employee, Tinker AFB, Oklahoma, 2 January, 1960." This report states that [REDACTED] civilian, Police Branch, Base Security Division, TAFB, on 1/2/60 reported to Base Security Division that he had received at his residence through the regular mails several unsolicited items which he considered to be subversive propaganda. According to the OSI report, some of these items were received by [REDACTED] in an envelope addressed to him which bore postmark of Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, on 12/31/59. It was not specified which items received by [REDACTED] were enclosed in this Oklahoma City mailing.

b6
b7c

According to the OSI report, among the items received by [REDACTED] was a mimeographed letter signed by Mrs. [REDACTED], New York 22, New York, which is dated 7/31/59. This letter refers to an enclosure described as a circular captioned "There Goes Christmas," and solicits purchases of the circular at three cents per copy. The leaflet enclosed is attributed to a Committee for Christian Action. The leaflet claims to be a

- ② - Bureau (RM)
 1 - New York (Info) (RM)
 2 - Oklahoma City
 (1 - 44-275) (SCHOOL INTEGRATION MATTERS)

REC-60 62 104-106-43

23 JAN 27 1960

HBM:dc
(5)

EX-105

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/1/04 BY SP/BS/MS

Karen [Signature]
SUBJ: SEC.
INT: [Signature]

OC 100-0

U.S.A.

WRITER

reprint of an article titled "There Goes Christmas?!" by HUBERT KREGELOH, reprinted with permission of "American Opinion." The leaflet decries an alleged Communist conspiracy to replace the traditional Christmas decorations with United Nations symbols and emblems in department store displays. The leaflet encourages mailing of protest letters to department store executives and prints a sample protest letter. The other items mentioned in the OSI report which were considered by [redacted] to possibly be subversive were as follows:

Leaflet captioned "Poisoning of these United States," reprint from "American Mercury" publication (item tends to be anti-Semitic and is anti-U.N.) plus anti-Negro and/or anti-Semitic articles and publications from the "Georgia Tribune," Columbus, Georgia; the "National Citizens Protective Association," St. Louis, Missouri; and the "American Nationalist," Inglewood, California.

b6
b7C

The OSI report indicates [redacted] probably received this mailing as a result of an article appearing in the 12/30/59 "Daily Oklahoman" newspaper setting forth [redacted] name and address in connection with his actions in circulating a petition protesting the annexation of the Starr-Spencer School District to the Oklahoma City School District. [redacted] informed OSI that (although newspaper article makes no mention of it) one of the reasons he and others were opposing the annexation of the Starr-Spencer School District by the Oklahoma City School District was the fact the merger might require that children residing in his neighborhood attend schools where Negro children are enrolled.

One copy of this letter is furnished the New York Office for information in view of data reflecting that [redacted] New York City, is apparently mailing out items from "American Opinion," mentioned in referenced SAC Letter.

Above is furnished Bureau for information as requested by referenced SAC Letter.

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Director, FBI (62-104401)

DATE: 2/2/60

FROM : SAC, Pittsburgh (100-O-26862)

SUBJECT: ROBERT H. WELCH, JR.
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 2/2/84 BY SP/BJA/mr

Re SAC Letter 60-5, 1/26/60, concerning captioned individual and the creation by him of "The John Birch Society" at Indianapolis, Indiana, in December, 1958.

For the information of the Bureau, Miss [redacted]

[redacted] Pittsburgh 32, Pa., by letter dated 1/9/60, furnished this office with a leaflet captioned "The John Birch Society, Belmont 78, Massachusetts," bearing printed signature of ROBERT WELCH, which she had received a few days previously in the mails. This leaflet contained a typed note on its last page (page four) which stated that the leaflet had been sent to Miss [redacted] at the suggestion of Mrs. E. M. PAYNE. Miss [redacted] letter, which was acknowledged by this office on 1/13/60, advised that she did not know Mrs. E. M. PAYNE.

b6
b7c

The above-mentioned leaflet was addressed "To a Good American" and was to the effect that The John Birch Society had been founded on 12/9/58 in Indianapolis by WELCH and a small group of outstanding men who had come from various parts of the country at WELCH's invitation for a two-day meeting; that the society avoided publicity as much as possible, not because there was anything secret about its activities but because its whole purpose was to build strength and understanding rather than create noise. The leaflet stated that the society then had a full-time paid staff called Coordinators with local working chapters in nine states. The society also has a home chapter which maintains contact with its members and coordinates their activities entirely by mail.

The leaflet continued that the society was named after JOHN BIRCH, a young Christian missionary from the vicinity of Macon, Georgia, who was in China when the United States entered World War II;

- ② - Bureau (RM)
- 2 - Pittsburgh
(1 - 62-0-11744)

JTM/jep
(4)

57 FEB 10 1960

REC-28

EX-131

62-104401-44
5 FEB 8 1960

D. J. [Signature]

that BIRCH rose to the rank of Captain in the United States Army but that ten days after V-J Day while still in uniform and while on a peaceful and official mission for the American government, was murdered by the Chinese Communists. The leaflet continued, "You have probably never heard of JOHN BIRCH, simply because the Communists in Washington planned it that way."

The leaflet also set forth that, "Basically, The John Birch Society is a group of Americans who have voluntarily joined together: (1) To combat more effectively the evil forces which now threaten our country, our lives, and our civilization; (2) to prevail upon our fellow citizens to start pulling out of the deepening morass of collectivism, and then climb up the mountain to higher levels of individual freedom and responsibility than man has ever achieved before; and (3), to restore, with brighter lustre and deeper conviction, the faith-inspired morality, the spiritual sense of values, and the ennobling aspirations, on which our western civilization has been built. The long-range objective of the Society has been summarized as less government, more responsibility, and a better world."

The leaflet then went on to state that The John Birch Society had been holding two-day meetings of small groups of business men, professional men, and conservative scholars from all over the United States since the time of its formation, and that the "presentation" made at Indianapolis is repeated at these meetings, had also been put on tape recordings, and was now being played back by the Society Coordinators to small local groups in many areas; that the "presentation" is now available in a printed book known as the Blue Book of The John Birch Society which was being offered to the recipient of the leaflet at a cost of two dollars.

b6
b7C

It is noted that the files of the Pittsburgh Office contain no previous record for [REDACTED] With regard to Mrs. E. M. PAYNE, the Pittsburgh files reflect that Mrs. EDSON M. PAYNE, 6548 Darlington Road, Pittsburgh, made two nonspecific complaints to this office in 1952, during the course of which she indicated she was affiliated with "The Minute Women of the U.S.A., Inc." In 1957, information was received by this office that Mrs. E. M. PAYNE was secretary of the "For America, Western Pennsylvania Council" and in 1959, a name check request was received from the State Department representative at Pittsburgh concerning Mrs. E. M. PAYNE, 6548 Darlington Road, Pittsburgh, who was listed by the State Department as Chairman of the "Christians for Action."

PG 100-0-26862

The current Pittsburgh city directory reflects that EDSON M. PAYNE (TESSIE E.) resides at 6548 Darlington Road, Pittsburgh, and that Mr. PAYNE is employed by the Standard Boiler Repair Company. The files of this office contain no information indicating that any of the organizations with which Mrs. PAYNE is affiliated is known to be subversive in character.

The above-mentioned leaflet concerning The John Birch Society was furnished to the Boston Office by Pittsburgh letter dated 1/19/60.

In view of the instructions set forth in referenced SAC Letter, this information is being forwarded to the Bureau but no further action is being taken by this office at this time inasmuch as there is no indication that a chapter of The John Birch Society has been organized in the Pittsburgh territory.

AUTOMOTIVE BODY DIVISION

CHRYSLER CORPORATION

DETROIT 31, MICHIGAN

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
F.B.I. Wash. D.C.

3707
P. O. BOX 5440

Dear Sir,

I expect to retire in June 1961, and I wish to devote as much time as I possibly can, actively fighting Communism. Is there any work in your dept, or the State Dept. that a man 65, in good health can do to combat this horrible system that seems to be creeping ever stronger over the entire world. I am writing to Dept of Documents for the names and prices of 56 booklets on Red Conspiracy mentioned recently in the Detroit Times.

Is there any information or advice that you can give me to prepare for such activity.

Yours sincerely 401-45

EX 105

REC 59

62-3104401-45

H. H. Lee Thomas

Ack.
2-DE Wences
2-3-60
Ltr to State
2-3-60

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/2/84 BY SP/SPM

P.D.S. per

16 NOV 1960 REC'D FEB 4 1960
Detroit 35 Mich.

P.S. What is your opinion of the work of "The John Birch Society of Was."

5108

1 - Mr. Simpson

REC-59

February 3, 1960

EX 105

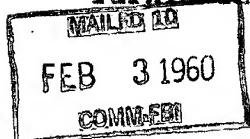
Mr. Hiram Fee Thomas
16110 Archdale
Detroit 35, Michigan

Dear Mr. Thomas:

Your letter postmarked January 27, 1960, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

In view of the contents of your communication, I am instructing the Special Agent in Charge of our Detroit Office to have an Agent contact you in the near future. I am, however, enclosing some literature available for general distribution by this Bureau which may be of interest to you.

Since your letter may also be of interest to the Department of State, I have taken the liberty of furnishing that Department a copy of your letter.



Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (8)

2 - Detroit (enclosures - 2)

SEE NOTE TO DETROIT, PAGE TWO

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE THREE
RDS:pwy(5) 101-10101-
RECD 2/5/60

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/2/04 BY SP/BJA/ML

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

Mr. Hiram Fee Thomas

ATTENTION: SAC, DETROIT

Enclosed are two copies of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable information concerning the correspondent.

You are instructed to have an Agent promptly contact the correspondent to determine the type of activity he has in mind in combating communism. If he contemplates any investigative activity in this field, he should be advised of the Bureau's jurisdiction and responsibilities and that such investigations can best be conducted by trained investigators having access to information on a nationwide basis. If his activity is limited to what a citizen may do to assist in combating communism, he can be advised he can render valuable assistance by promptly reporting to your office any suspicious activities concerning such matters which may come to his attention. It should be carefully explained to the correspondent that the Bureau cannot recommend a course of action he should follow in his contemplated fight against communism.

While his inquiry concerning working for the FBI may be merely an offer of cooperation, if it appears he is interested in employment he should be advised of the age limitations for the position of Special Agent and that the only possible employment with the Bureau would be in a clerical capacity in entrance grade of GS-2.

Concerning correspondent's inquiry regarding the John Birch Society, your attention is directed to SAC Letter 60-5. Correspondent should be furnished no information concerning this organization but advised only that the FBI as a fact-gathering agency does not furnish recommendations, evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization.

The results of this inquiry must be promptly submitted to the Bureau under appropriate caption with reference made to this communication.

NOTE TO DETROIT, CONTINUED, PAGE THREE

Mr. Hiram Fee Thomas

NOTE TO DETROIT. CONTINUED

The following enclosures were sent to the correspondent:

1. Statement of the Director Concerning the 17th National Convention of the Communist Party, USA., December 10-13, 1959.
2. Address of the Director before the National Convention of the American Legion, Atlantic City, New Jersey, September 19, 1957.
3. "Red Infiltration of Labor Unions."
4. "God and Country or Communism?"
5. "What You can do to fight Communism and Preserve America."
6. "Communism: The Bitter Enemy of Religion."
7. "How to Beat Communism."
8. "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality."

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent expects to retire in June, 1961, and wants to devote his time to fighting communism. He inquired if there is any work a man of 65 can do for the FBI or the State Department to combat communism. He stated he is writing to the Superintendent of Documents for booklets on the Red conspiracy. He inquired if there was any information or advice we can furnish to prepare him for his contemplated activities. In a postscript he requests the Bureau's opinion of the John Birch Society of Massachusetts.

The John Birch Society was founded by Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Massachusetts, and is allegedly an anticommunist organization having branches in various parts of the country. Above SAC Letter called this organization to the attention of the field and instructed that any information concerning the activities of this organization should be promptly furnished the Bureau. It is not the subject of a current investigation.

TRUE COPY

AUTOMOTIVE BODY DIVISION
CHRYSLER CORPORATION
DETROIT 31, MICHIGAN

P.O. Box 2717

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
F.B.I. Wash. D.C.

Dear Sir,

I expect to retire in June 1961, and I wish to devote as much time as I possibly can, actively fighting communism. Is there any work in your dept, or the State dept. that a man 65, in good health can do to combat this horrible system that seems to be creeping ever stronger over the entire world. I am writing to supt of Documents for the names and prices of 56 booklets on Red conspiracy mentioned recently in the Detroit Times.

Is there any information or advice that you can give me to prepare for such activity.

Yours Sincerely

/s/ Hiram Fee Thomas
16110 Archdale
Detroit 35 Mich.

P.S. What is your opinion of the work of "The John Birch Society of Mass."

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5-2-94 BY SP6B30/jmc

TRUE COPY

REC-59 62-104401-45
1 - Liaison Sectm
1 - Mr. Simpson

EX 105
Date: February 3, 1960
To: Office of Security
Department of State
From: John Edgar Hoover, Director
Subject: HIRAM FEE THOMAS
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 2/2/94 BY [Signature]

1-1
Rew

There is enclosed one copy of a letter postmarked January 27, 1960, at Detroit, Michigan, addressed to this Bureau from Hiram Fee Thomas, 16110 Archdale, Detroit 35, Michigan.

The files of this Bureau contain no identifiable information concerning Mr. Thomas. The receipt of his letter has been acknowledged, and he has been advised of this referral.

For your information, the John Birch Society is an organization which was founded in Indianapolis, Indiana, on December 9, 1958, by Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Massachusetts. It is allegedly a part of an anticomunist campaign. The organization claims its long-range objective has been summarized as "less government, more responsibility, and a better world." It has not been the subject of an investigation by the FBI. *MASS*

This data is furnished for your information and any action deemed warranted.

Enclosure

~~20 FEB 4 1960~~

THIS LETTER ACCOMPANIES BULET TO MR. HIRAM FEE THOMAS,
16110 ARCHDALE, DETROIT 35, MICHIGAN, SAME DATE, RDS:pw.

RDS:pw (5)

4-4 FEB-3
COMM-FBI

58 FEB 11 1960
MAIL ROOM TELETYPE/UNIT

LEO J. H. 02 MH 24
A 11:15 AM
8200 AVENUE S.
Rew

Box

b6
b7C

Kievanova, Penn.
Jan. 29, 1960

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 2/18/94 BY SP/GBJA/mrc

Dear Mr. Hoover:

In December of 1958 an organization called the "John Birch Society" was founded. Its purpose is to fight and destroy communism in the free-world. As far as I can see it is a perfectly good organization. I think it passes your twelve tests for recognizing communist front organizations outlined in your book "Master's of Deceit".

62-104401-46
FBI - XE
II FEB 5 1960

I want to make sure about it though. Do you have any information on it? Do you think it is a good organization to join?

Ack.

1-PA wrene

2-4-60 R Deltac

Thank you very much for your help

Sincerely,

b6
b7c



RECEIVED
FEB 23 AM '60
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION

RECEIVED FBI

FEB 1 10 30 AM '60
MR. JONES

JK

1 - Mr. Simpson

February 4, 1960

Mr. [redacted]
Box [redacted]

b6
b7C

Villanova, Pennsylvania

Dear Mr. [redacted]

Your letter dated January 29, 1960, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance to you, the function of the FBI as a fact-gathering agency does not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. I regret, therefore, that I am unable to comment upon the organization you mentioned.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

1 - Philadelphia (enclosure)

ATTENTION: SAC, PHILADELPHIA

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable information concerning the correspondent. *NO DEBT OR MONEY*

Information concerning the John Birch Society is contained in SAC Letter 60-5.

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

51 FEB 10 1960

RDS (P) TTP
MAIL ROOM [redacted] TELETYPE UNIT [redacted]

RECORDED - 11140128

Mr. [redacted]

b6
b7C

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent stated he believes the John Birch Society passes the test set forth in "Masters of Deceit" for recognizing communist front organizations. Wanting to be certain, however, he inquired if the Bureau has any information about the organization and whether it is a good organization to join.

The John Birch Society was founded by Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Massachusetts, in December, 1958, at Indianapolis, Indiana. It is allegedly an anticommunist organization having branches in various parts of the country. It has not been investigated by the Bureau. Above SAC Letter called this organization to the attention of the field and instructed that any information received concerning its activities should be promptly furnished the Bureau.

TRUE COPY

Box
Villanova, Penn.
Jan. 29, 1960

Mr J. Edgar Hoover
Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

In December of 1958 an organization called the "John Birch Society" was founded. Its purpose is to fight and destroy communism in the free-world. As far as I can see it is a perfectly good organization. I think it passes your twelve tests for recognizing communist front organizations outlined in your book "Masters of Deceit." I want to make sure about it though. Do you have any information on it? Do you think it is a good organization to join?

b6
b7C

Thank you very much for your help.

Sincerely,

/s/

TRUE COPY

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/9/94 BY SP/STAB/MS

ST

(C) ROBERT H. WELCH, JR. - INFORMATION CONCERNING (INTERNAL SECURITY) -- SAC Letter 59-13 (F) dated March 10, 1959, set out background data concerning Welch, a candy manufacturer of Belmont, Massachusetts, and his anticommunist campaign, Bufile 62-104401. Welch has written a manuscript entitled "The Politician," which is a vicious attack on the political life and beliefs of President Eisenhower. Welch has not published the manuscript but has had a limited number of copies printed which he has distributed or "loaned" to friends or individuals who he believed would be interested in its contents. The Bureau is in possession of a copy of it. Therefore, if the manuscript is offered to you for reproduction purposes, it will not be necessary to send copies to the Bureau.

Welch also created an organization in Indianapolis, Indiana, in December, 1958, called "The John Birch Society," the long-range objective of which has been summarized as "less government, more responsibility, and a better world." Chapters of this Society are coming into existence in various parts of the country. The Bureau has received several inquiries concerning the Society and is in possession of a copy of "The Blue Book," which sets forth information on the Society.

The above is furnished for information purposes. In the event a chapter of The John Birch Society is organized in your territory, the Bureau should be notified promptly and furnished a resume of the chapter's activities. The Bureau is particularly interested in any efforts by subversive elements to take over or use this Society or its chapters. No investigation should be conducted.

1/26/60
SAC LETTER NO. 60-5

Very truly yours,
John Edgar Hoover

- 3 - Director

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/27/01 BY SP/BJA/mle

162-104401-
NOT RECORDED
102 FEB 4 1960

62 FEB 9 1960

Original FILED IN 66-04-2923

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (62-104401)

DATE: 2/3/60

FROM : SAC, LOS ANGELES (100-)

S1 SUBJECT: THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

Re SAC Letter 60-5(C).

On 2/1/60 Mrs. [redacted] Riverside, California, advised that about a week ago she attended a luncheon at which the forming of a chapter of the captioned society was discussed. She stated that [redacted]

[redacted] from Berkeley, California, was present and discussed the aims and background of the society. Mrs. [redacted] related data about the society much the same as set out in referenced SAC Letter. She stated that Mr. [redacted] is due to return to Riverside towards the latter part of February, at which time further discussion on a chapter formation will be held. At the present time there are no definite plans for a chapter in Riverside.

b6
b7C

The foregoing is for the Bureau's information.

EX 105

REC-30

62-104401 47
4 FEB 8 1960

- 2 - Bureau (REGISTERED)
- 1 - San Francisco (Info.) (REGISTERED)
- 1 - Los Angeles

HLP:CEA
(4)

58 FEB 12 1960

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/2/04 BY [Signature]CONFIDENTIAL
SEC

Office Memorandum • UNITED GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (62-104401)

DATE: 2/5/60

FROM : SAC, NEW HAVEN (62-0)
*SAC New Haven*SUBJECT: ROBERT H. WELCH, JR.
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/21/04 BY SP-1/BH/mjw

Re SAC Letter 60-5 (C), 1/26/60

New Haven letter to Bureau, 7/21/59, entitled, [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] PANEL SOURCE".b6
b7C
b7DBureau letter to [REDACTED] The Wire Mold
Company, Hartford 10, Conn., 5/8/59, copy to New Haven.New Haven letter to Bureau, 7/21/59, entitled [REDACTED]
[REDACTED] The Wire Mold Company, Hartford, Conn., INFORMATION
CONCERNING".

Enclosed herewith are the following items:

1. A pamphlet captioned "THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, Belmont 78, Massachusetts", dated December 31, 1959.
2. A printed page issued by the "College Graduates Against Educating Traitors at Government Expense".

The above enclosures were furnished to SA [REDACTED] by [REDACTED], a Panel Source in the New Haven Office, on January 14, 1960. [REDACTED] advised that a Hartford, Connecticut Chapter of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY had been formed in November, 1959. He added that [REDACTED], ROBERT WELCH, of Belmont, Massachusetts, had approved the establishing of an "anti-Communist front" organization to be entitled "College Graduates Against Educating Traitors at Government Expense".

[REDACTED] has been corresponding with several "well known opponents of Communism across the country" asking them to be members of the committee.

On page 9 of the above mentioned pamphlet and in item 2, the objectives of the "front" organization are set forth. Also, item 2 contains [REDACTED]

2-Bureau (Encl. 2)

2-New Haven

JEK:mac

(4)

CC of me.

placed in [REDACTED]

REC- 68

62-104401-48
23 FEB 26 1960

UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN

left to New Haven
in Bureau
1/26/60

67 FEB 24 1960 917

NH 62-0

[Redacted]
b6
b7C
b7D

At present there is no indication that any subversive elements have attempted to dominate or use the Hartford Chapter of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY.

Referenced Bureau letter to [redacted] dated May 8, 1959, thanked [redacted] for his support during the smear campaign against the Director and the FBI. Enclosed with this letter was a copy of a letter which [redacted] had sent to the Director expressing his, [redacted], feelings concerning the smear campaign.

b6
b7C

Referenced New Haven letter to the Bureau dated July 21, 1959, refers to activities on the part of [redacted] including his dealings with ROBERT WELCH as furnished by [redacted] West Hartford, Connecticut, who was fearful that unscrupulous persons might be attempting to take financial advantage of [redacted]

The "Hartford Times" which is published daily in Hartford, Connecticut, in its edition of December 17, 1955, carried an article which reflected that OWEN D. LATTIMORE of John Hopkins University, spoke at a meeting sponsored by the Hartford Chapter of the American Civil Liberties Union on the night of December 16, 1955, at the First Methodist Church in Hartford, Connecticut. The article stated that LATTIMORE was charged by the United States Justice Department with perjury before a Senate Committee investigating Communism and added that recently a United States District Court dismissed most of the charges against him and the Justice Department declined to prosecute him on the remaining ones. The article went on to state that Mrs. ALOISE BUCKLEY HEATH of West Hartford, a member of the Committee for Discrimination in Giving, distributed literature outside the church claiming that Reverend LLOYD F. WORLEY, Minister of the First Methodist Church "has been deeply involved in the Pro-Communist Movement."

ALOISE BUCKLEY HEATH

NH 62-0

[redacted] has been the subject of a Security Matter - C investigation by the New Haven Office. He has been [redacted] the Methodist Federation for Social Action, (MFSA).

b6
b7C

The MFSA has been cited as follows:

"With an eye to religious groups, the Communists have formed religious fronts such as the Methodist Federation for Social Action.

(Internal Security Sub-Committee of the Senate Judiciary Committee, Handbook for Americans, S. Doc. 117, 4/23/56, p. 91.)

The New Haven Office will conduct no investigation concerning the Hartford Chapter of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY and will continue to receive any information furnished voluntarily concerning it by [redacted]

b6
b7C
b7D

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (62-104401)
FROM: SAC, NEW HAVEN (62-0
RE: ROBERT H. WELCH, JR.
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

ENCLOSURES 2

1. Pamphlet captioned, "THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY"
Belmont, Mass. 12/31/59.
2. Printed page issued by the "College Graduates
Against Educating Traitors at Government Expense!"

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 12/29/01 BY SP8JMK2



62-104401-48

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

December 31, 1959
Bulletin For January
Copyright 1960 by The John
Birch Society, Incorporated

Foreword

"Freedom has a thousand charms to show,
That slaves, how e'er contented, never know."

William Cowper

On Tuesday evening, December 8, your Founder spoke on LOOK AT THE SCORE, to an audience of about twelve hundred, at The Freedom Club in Los Angeles. The lines above had been quoted by Dr. Lewis Alesen, Director of The Freedom Club, at the top of the printed bulletin announcing my speech. They seemed quite appropriate for that bulletin, and for this one.

Of course, the kind of slavery now borne by so many millions, and with which we ourselves are threatened, is far worse than anything Cowper dreamed of in the eighteenth century. For there is no possibility of any contentment under Communist masters. There is only the cowed resignation to a spiritless existence, and the constant fear of the worse suffering each day may bring. An image of the future, if and when the Communist tyrants succeed in taking over the whole planet and consolidating their power, has been well painted by George Orwell. He pictures that future as a booted heel trampling on a human face -- forever. A prerequisite to the building of a

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/2/84 BY SP6BJM/C

truly better world than man has ever achieved before, which is the long-range purpose of The John Birch Society, is the defeat and elimination of those who now conspire to trample on all mankind with their booted heels. This cannot be done by any grand sweep or magic formula, but only by the cumulative effect of all the "little things" which men and women of good will can do to counterbalance these evil forces. We ask our members to remember this all-important strategy behind our efforts, in connection with the increasing number of separate labors -- each apparently of very limited significance in itself -- which we ask you to undertake.

General Comments

Your Founder has received quite a flood of Christmas cards from our members. Many of the cards bear handwritten personal messages in addition to the formal greetings. I wish I could have sent a personal message, or at least a card, to every member of our Society. The pressure of work made any such indulgence impossible, and it was more important to our aims that I do the work. Regretfully, I did not send a Christmas card this year to a single soul, within our Society or without. But I do want those who sent me cards to know that your kind thoughtfulness was much appreciated.

Originally these bulletins were turned out on a spirit duplicator, right in our office. When the number became too large for that, they were printed by offset from electric typewriter composition prepared in our office, and the total bulletin was assembled by us from the separate sheets delivered by the printer. While the copy will still be typed in our office, for an indefinite time in the future,

beginning with this bulletin the separate sheets will be collated and saddle-wire stitched into pamphlet format by the printer. This will save both time and money, in getting out the quantity of bulletins which are now mailed each month.

Also, originally the envelopes for the bulletins were simply typed from the card file of our members. As we outgrew that procedure, and the envelopes were addressed from stencils, we began to receive suggestions that we could save postage, when both a husband and wife are members, by sending the bulletin to only one of the two. For various good reasons, however, we would not dare leave the stencil for any member out of its proper drawer. And -- as any magazine man will tell you -- it would actually cost us more to follow through on the special cases, and see that only one envelope was mailed in those cases, than the postage involved. But we wish to assure all of these friends that we are not wasteful, and that we do appreciate their suggestions.

Chapter meetings are sometimes scheduled so early in a month that the members have no opportunity to receive and read the current bulletin in advance. We think this is unfortunate, and a mistake. Our schedule henceforth will call for the bulletin to go out (by first class mail but not by airmail) on the last day of the preceding month. And while we agree in wanting all chapter meetings to be held as early each month as is practicable, we ask that the date of probable arrival of the bulletins be kept in mind.

It is obvious that our Chapter Leaders are going to be increasingly offered books as gifts, to be added to the chapter materials. This will be even more true for the reading rooms we hope soon to be

Newsweek

NEWSWEEK BUILDING • 444 MADISON AVENUE • NEW YORK 22
PLAZA 2-1500

December 16, 1959

Mr. Robert Welch
43 Fletcher Road
Belmont 78, Mass.

Dear Mr. Welch:

Please forgive our delay in replying to your letter of November 12. Our editors have been checking closely with intelligence and all other available sources into the story to which you objected. And, because Newsweek prides itself on the balance and accuracy of its stories, it is with real embarrassment and concern that I must agree that we were off line with this one.

For one thing, there is no question but that Si Mustapha is indeed, as you wrote, the German Winfried Muller, widely believed to be or to have been a Communist leader. The other facts in our story stand up under the most rigorous checking. The members of the Red Hand do actually boast of, rather than deny, the nature of their activities. As Red Hand Christian Durieux said recently in a signed article, he and his colleagues "don't merely admit these acts of violence, we claim the honor of having put an end to certain arms dealers."

Our re-write editor in New York assigned to this story failed, however, to attribute to pro-Arab West German officials and business men, the reports sent by correspondents from that country. Furthermore, additional dispatches sent us by our Paris bureau did not arrive in time to be included in the story. Part of the latter dispatches read: "Red Hand members are... Nationalistic Frenchmen who harbour extremely patriotic feelings. (They) are sincere believers in France's mission in Algeria and...feel they are doing a sacred duty. A French official who has reason to know says, 'Although their methods may appear brutal, I do not question their motives.'"

In all events, I can assure you that our editors were not taking the side of the FLN. They are fully aware that it is a terrorist organization. Newsweek is in the business of news reporting and its stories do not "glorify" any group, least of all Communists or those with Communistic tendencies.

Thank you for your interest and for your letter. Like every other responsible publication, we have never pretended to be infallible and we will use this new information and insight into the situation in any future story.

Sincerely,

For the Editors

krj

THE MAGAZINE OF NEWS SIGNIFICANCE

b6
b7C

opening. We welcome the donation of any and all serious books that are not obscene, even books that promote the Communist line. For on many occasions our more active members may need to study certain pro-Communist books, in order better to refute Communist arguments or to defeat pro-Communist proposals in local situations -- or simply to understand the Communist line better. We ourselves, from time to time, may supply to our chapters or reading rooms books by "liberal" authors, for this same reason. But we must take precautions to put our members on guard against the subtle propaganda which some of these books will contain.

We are preparing immediately, therefore, two sets of stickers. One will be printed in blue, will state that the book is the property of The John Birch Society and that it has been approved. The other sticker will be printed in red, will also state that the book to which it is attached is the property of The John Birch Society, but will carry a line to show that it has not been approved. Books marked "not approved" will not necessarily be pro-Communist, in whole or even in part. The label will mean no more than it says; that The John Birch Society, simply by owning the book, does not thereby vouch for its ideological purpose. Sufficient blue labels will be mailed all present Chapter Leaders during January to enable them to put one such sticker in each book already on hand. A few red labels will also be mailed to each Chapter Leader.

Our previous insistence that all gift books be checked with the Home Office, before being made a part of chapter materials, still holds. But we are now making it normal for "liberal" books to be accepted, within limits, and merely designated as no part of our approved "steps to the truth." And as each new

chapter is formed, this procedure will be explained in the special bulletin covering the first shipment of books as a core of chapter materials.

We are receiving more and more requests from our members for materials to be used in local battles over UNICEF, or school curricula, or fluoridation, or dozens of other issues. We have a large and constantly growing amount of useful material for these purposes. But we simply are not able, as yet, to keep it organized properly and to be able to put our hands on what is needed when it is needed. We expect by February, however, to have one good man and a girl assistant (whom we shall glorify by calling them our "Research Department"), who will have service of this kind to our members as one of their major and specific jobs. Please be as patient with us in the meantime as you can. It frequently takes two hours or more for me personally to dig out of our huge mass of printed material (already carried under nearly fifteen hundred index headings) something that one of our good friends wants in a hurry. And I just don't have an hour, nor usually a minute, that is not needed for a dozen other demands.

On Page 4 of this bulletin we reproduce a letter from Newsweek, quite similar to one received by a great many of our members. We are sure that all of you will derive much satisfaction, as we do, from this happy ending to the episode. When Newsweek first began to receive the letters called for by our November bulletin, pointing out that the article on the Red Hand in their October 12 issue was dishonest reporting slanted against French patriots and in favor of the FLN Communists in Algeria, their editors were quite argumentative about it. According to their earlier letters, the whole article had been carefully checked for accuracy -- as we are sure

they thought it had, but who checked the checkers? -- before it had been published. And they were especially emphatic that the Si Mustapha whom their correspondent had glorified could not possibly be an East German Communist whose real name was Muller.

But enough of our members were sure enough that we had known what we were talking about or we would not have asked them to write Newsweek in the first place. They insisted that the editors look deeper, and this the Newsweek editors were willing to do. (Even from the beginning their whole reaction had been quite different from that manifested by Life, which simply mailed out a lot of canned tripe in answer to our letters about the Van Doren glorification.) The final results of this further investigation by Newsweek, in both Germany and France, proved that we had been right in every particular. Their editors have gone about as far in magnanimously admitting this, and in confessing their own errors of both fact and slant, as anybody could expect. So much so that I think all of us should now regard Newsweek more favorably instead of less favorably than in the past. And I think we can all take some pride in the whole affair. For punching holes in the incredibly approving build-up of the FLN Communists, which is now going on in the misguided American press, is badly needed and of considerable importance. We are sure that Newsweek will be somewhat more careful in the future in accepting pro-Communist claptrap about the "Algerian rebels." And as we gather strength we can become far more effective watchdogs over some of the most pronounced misreporting in other publications.

Agenda For January

1. Please read, during the month, at least one of the books on our approved list which you have not read before. To simplify matters we are making a part of this bulletin an initial list of approved books. We shall add to that list regularly, as trustworthy new books appear, and from those already published.

We have put this request at the very top of our agenda for January, because of its importance. We repeat once again that we are an army fighting with facts; and for us to be better informed is to be better armed.

2. Check with the public libraries in your respective areas as to whether they actually have in stock and readily available for their readers the books listed below. If not, create a demand -- and keep it up -- until these books are available.

Weaver: The Mainspring Of Human Progress

Crocker: Roosevelt's Road To Russia

Widener: Behind The U. N. Front

Workman: The Case For The South

(Official Publication Date: January 21, 1960

Cvetic: The Big Decision

(Published by the author, P. O. Box
2789, Hollywood 28, California)

Some of these books are old, some new. None of them are out of print. All of them are revealing "steps to the truth." It is up to us to do our part to see that the public at least has a chance to read them. And in the course of doing this checking on five specific books, which we request in alternate months, our members may become more familiar with their local public libraries, better known to the personnel there, more observant of what goes on, and able to

exercise a more permanent and more general influence on what those libraries have to offer. The Communists and their socialist allies crept into this field of influencing public opinion long ago. They have been allowed, practically by default, to keep their hands on the rudder which determines the ideological slant of these libraries. Members of The John Birch Society must get their hands on the rudder too.

3. We are in the process of setting up another one of our comparatively small fronts. This one is aimed at making more articulate and more visible the opposition to the attitude recently taken by Pusey of Harvard, Griswold of Yale, and other college presidents, with regard to the loyalty oath requirement for students borrowing government money. It is called COLLEGE GRADUATES AGAINST EDUCATING TRAITORS AT GOVERNMENT EXPENSE. We know that this is "negative" in its approach, but so is a physician "negative" in being against diphteria, or in trying to get a poison virus out of the bloodstream. There are times when it is important and wise to be against something, when that very "destructiveness" is part of a larger constructive purpose to restore health to the American nation.

This committee is headed by Mr. Harold C. Bailey, 274 Steele Road, Hartford, Connecticut. He would welcome correspondence from the college alumni in our Society who feel strongly on this matter. And if he asks any of our members to go on the committee, we urge you to do so. No such activity is going to set the conservative world on fire, nor -- probably -- even slow down the progress of a Pusey towards pusillanimous appeasement of pro-Communists among his brother "educators." But we repeat that it is only the sum total of all these separate "little"

efforts, each made as effective as possible, which can bring us victory in the long run.

4. We have received many excellent lists for our mailing of the "invitation letter" concerning the Blue Book. Because we thought having these letters arrive in the midst of the Christmas mail would greatly decrease the attention given them and the percentage of replies, we have been getting the envelopes ready on all names supplied us since early in December, but have held up the actual mailing until January 4. So we shall have several thousand more of these letters going forward on that day; and we greatly appreciate the excellent lists which have made this and earlier mailings possible. But not even one-third of our members have yet sent us any lists at all. So we are hereby repeating our request.

If you have not already done so, please give us the names, and exact addresses, of friends and acquaintances whom you believe to be good Americanists. We shall type on Page 4 of the letter that it is being sent to the recipient at your suggestion -- unless you prefer otherwise. In the latter case please just advise us, for any of the names or all of the names you send, and your own name will not be used in any way. But we do want lists, carefully selective lists, but a lot of them. And we want all of the other help you can give us in distribution of the Blue Book, and in getting it more widely read by patriotic Americans. Its impact, even when the readers do not immediately apply for membership in The John Birch Society, will certainly be helpful to our cause.

5. The Summit Conference has now been announced for about the last of April. Please remember that it was first "announced" last spring for about the first of July, and that then both Eisenhower and

Macmillan made it clear that they expected and intended the "Summit" to be reached in November at the very latest. And there could still be many a slip before the appeasers arrive at the Summit. We must certainly do everything we possibly can to have postponement follow postponement. For as a former Prime Minister of France has so accurately stated, these Khrushchev-Eisenhower exchanges of visits and the proposed Summit Conference are clearly the beginning of the surrender of the West. The Summit is a precipice at which the appeasement-minded leaders of the remaining free world will be pushed over the edge. Beyond that precipice there can be only a cataclysmic tumbling into the abyss of a one-world socialist government. And stopping that fall or breaking its impact will be far more difficult even than preventing the march to the Summit in the first place.

We think the most effective thing that members of The John Birch Society can do, under the circumstances, is to publicize in every conceivable way the slogan and warning that "The summit leads to disaster!" It is short, easy to remember and to repeat, condenses a lot of meaning and argument into its five words, and we believe packs a considerable wallop. We should like to have our members write to the newspapers, to their congressmen, to anybody and everybody whose opinion or opinion-molding counts in this matter, using just as few or just as many arguments against a summit conference as they wish; but making the core or the conclusion of the argument in every case that specific and exact statement: "The summit leads to disaster!" We do not have the three hundred thousand agents and sympathizers -- many of them in key positions in the newspaper-radio-television world -- which the Communists probably had when they made a house-

hold phrase out of "I like Taft but he can't win." But we should never fail to do our best with what we do have, nevertheless -- and we shall outnumber them in time.

6. Recruit suitable members for both our local chapters and our Home Chapter. Help to form new chapters. This is no casual undertaking in which we are engaged. We are out to save -- or to do our full and conscientious part in saving -- a country and a civilization. With enough numbers and enough strength in The John Birch Society we can become the decisive factor in the final outcome. And the numbers and strength are both right at hand, just waiting to be found and enlisted. We need the help of every member to do justice to the opportunity and the need.

Specific Letters For The Month

Many of you will remember the newspaper accounts a few years ago of the running battle between Mr. Paul C. Fisher, President of the Fisher Pen Company, and Internal Revenue agents, over his refusal to give them information about his payroll to which he did not think they were entitled. Like Stanley Yankus, Vivian Kellems, Bracken Lee, Mary Cain, and many other American patriots, who sought at considerable cost to themselves to dramatize the increasing unreasonableness of our Federal tax laws and government regulations, Paul Fisher went to jail for twelve days rather than yield the right against unreasonable searches and seizures guaranteed to him by our Constitution.

While in jail Mr. Fisher conceived the idea of a Freedom Pen, as a weapon in our fight against the increasing centralization of power in the Federal

Government. He has been manufacturing that pen, as a part of his line, ever since. It is an excellent ball-point pen, which sells at retail for \$1.95. At the considerable expense which you can see is involved, Mr. Fisher is supplying The John Birch Society enough of those pens, free, for us to be able to give one to every member. One such pen, for each member of our Home Chapter, will be mailed directly to that member. In order to save mailing costs, however, for members in our local chapters enough Freedom Pens will be sent by us to each Chapter Leader for that distribution. We hope that the package will reach most Chapter Leaders in time for the January meeting. If not, the pens for individual members will be there and available at the time of the February meeting.

These are good ball-point pens. (I personally have been using one for the past four months.) And we all know that "the pen is mightier than the sword." In fact, if we had to worry only about the progress the Kremlin has made directly with guns and tanks and bombs, instead of with words, we could get on at once with the constructive side of our program of building a better world. It is up to us to use this mightiest weapon even more effectively than do the Communists.

A. We know that a lot of our members have written the three airlines as requested, urging them to put HUMAN EVENTS in their reading racks. But there is a tendency, during all of the rush of the Christmas season, to put off duties which otherwise would be promptly performed -- even though our enemies never slow down or let up for a minute, at Christmas or any other time. So just this once we are repeating a request. Will those members who have not already done so please write individual letters to each of the

three men listed below. Point out that each airline has tens of thousands of American conservatives among its customers who would like to find on its planes at least one publication which they consider fully trustworthy in that publication's selection and interpretation of the news; and that HUMAN EVENTS would probably more nearly satisfy all of these customers, in this respect, than any other magazine or paper.

If and after we get HUMAN EVENTS on the planes, we can try to do the same for NATIONAL REVIEW, and we can also go after the railroads to the same end. But it is important to break in, and we believe that your full support will do it. Address your letters to:

Mr. C. R. Smith
President, American Airlines
100 Park Avenue
New York 17, New York

Mr. W. A. Patterson
President, United Air Lines, Inc.
5959 South Cicero Avenue
Chicago 38, Illinois

Captain Edward V. Rickenbacker
Chairman of the Board, Eastern Air Lines, Inc.
10 Rockefeller Plaza
New York 20, New York

And do it now.

B. Two or three months ago Senator Stephen M. Young, Democrat of Ohio, accepted an invitation to speak on December 15 at a dinner sponsored by the Emergency Civil Liberties Committee, which has

been officially declared a Communist front by two different Congressional Committees. The Hamilton (Ohio) County Council of the American Legion (consisting of constituents of Senator Young) passed a resolution censuring Young for agreeing to speak for this group. Whereupon Senator Young wrote to Mr. Neil E. Wetterman, Americanism chairman of this legion group, as follows:

"I repudiate your resolution, Buster, and your pompous, self-righteous, holier-than-thou title of 'Americanism chairman.' If, in your press release, you asserted or implied that I am likely to become a tool of the Communist apparatus, you are a liar." He then went on to refer to the legionnaires as "puffed-up patriots."

This writer unhesitatingly asserts, here and now, that Senator Young, in associating his name in this way with the Emergency Civil Liberties Committee, and whether he knew it or not, had already become a tool, and a very useful tool, of the Communist apparatus. Nor will his calling me names, nor any display of the superciliousness to which his left-wing arrogance leads him, change that fact a particle. But this is merely an aside.

For Martin B. McKneally, National Commander of the American Legion, came out strongly in support of the Hamilton Council of the Legion, and accused Senator Young of using "offensively intemperate language." In the meantime Young's office was claiming that he had received about thirty telegrams and twelve telephone calls congratulating him on his reply, and no telegrams or telephone calls of disapproval. (One of the congratulatory messages of which Young seemed so proud was from identified Communist Corliss Lamont.) So we believe that the balance of messages, however inaccurately

reported, ought to be rectified. But we think it is more important still to give some praise and moral support to the National Commander of the Legion for speaking out as he did. We are asking all of our members, therefore, to write a brief letter to Mr. McKneally, congratulating him on, and expressing agreement with, his support of the Hamilton Council. And there is nothing wrong with making your contempt for Stephen Young entirely plain in that letter, without resorting to his kind of phraseology. Then send a carbon copy of that letter, without any additional comment, to Senator Young himself. The addresses are:

Mr. Martin B. McKneally
National Commander, American Legion
Indianapolis 6, Indiana

Hon. Stephen M. Young
Senate Office Building
Washington, D. C.

The American Legion, despite letting itself be swept off its feet at its annual convention this fall by Nixon's pleading on behalf of the Khrushchev visit, still remains one of the most firmly and actively anti-Communist organizations in the United States. It is important for us to support this attitude, and to offset the constant pressures to "soften" it, in every way we can. Even fifteen hundred letters, most of them of course from non-legionnaires, will certainly encourage Commander McKneally to keep on backing up vigorously those thousands of good Americans within the Legion who are aggressively fighting the Communists. And the copies are likely to make Young and his ilk think a second time, on many future occasions, before so brazenly taking a stand on the side of a Communist front and against

patriotic Americans.

(Incidentally, if you use a typewriter, so much the better, and the matter of carbon copies presents no problem. But if not, here is where your new Fisher pen -- or any good ball-point -- will come in handy. For using a ball-point, with carbon paper that is fairly new or in good condition, you can write a letter with no more than the usual casual pressure on your pen, and the carbon copy will come out much clearer and sharper than the original itself.)

C. Our campaign to keep department stores from substituting UN insignia, and other one-world propaganda pieces, for conventional Christmas decorations, spread into many groups and sparked many helping drives. And this total effort clearly put strong brakes on the Communist-backed movement to convert Christmas into some kind of atheistic, United Nations, "one-world" celebration.

Several of our members have suggested that now we should write nice letters of thanks and congratulations to those department stores which emphasized the spiritual and religious significance of Christmas in their window displays and in their decorations elsewhere. We heartily agree. Writing letters of praise is a lot more fun than writing letters of censure or of warning. And if every member will praise the department stores in his area for doing a good job of keeping Christmas Christmas -- if they did -- then there will be far less chance of those same stores looking like branches of the "Revolution On East River" next fall.

D. Probably the most cruel atrocities ever perpetrated by the Communists on a widespread scale

were inflicted by Mao Tse-tung's guerillas on the peasants of Hopei Province, China, in about 1931. The objective was so to terrorize the peasants as to drive them into supporting his insurrection and thus giving it the appearance and standing of a civil war. And Mao was posing, to the non-Communist world, as a "democrat" and an "agrarian reformer," completely independent of Moscow. This was despite the fact that the very core of his small guerilla force was a thousand hoodlums who had been trained in Moscow and sent to him for the rebuilding of his "army," after Chiang Kai-shek had destroyed and scattered that "army" in Kwangtung.

For the past few years we have had an exact parallel of that Communist operation, in Algeria. The FLN rebels have claimed to be simply democratic Algerians seeking independence from France. Helped by the Communist-influenced press in America and elsewhere (and by the apathetic ignorance and indifference of the rest of the press), exactly as was Mao, these FLN cutthroats have been largely accepted in non-Communist public opinion throughout the world as the glorious and idealistic revolutionaries against "colonialism" which they claim to be. This despite the admission that their flyers are being trained by Communist China, their money is coming largely from Communist Czechoslovakia and other satellites, their wounded are sent to hospitals in Communist East Germany, some of their guerilla leaders are being trained in Soviet Russia itself, and their arms -- although frequently supplied indirectly by the United States Government -- have to pass through Communist hands to reach them. The plain facts to show that the FLN is a Communist outfit from top to bottom are just as clear, for anybody who is really willing to look, as were the facts about Mao Tse-tung.

But the parallel goes much further. For at least ninety percent of the eight million Moslem natives of Algeria want no part of this insurrection. And, in order to terrorize these natives, not into remaining neutral or passive, but into actively supporting the FLN so as to give its murderous drive the appearance and standing of a "civil war," these guerillas of Ferhat Abbas have been perpetrating atrocities, on the innocent Moslems, of the same incredibly cruel character as used by Mao on the Chinese peasants.

About two years ago the French government, at the cost of some lives and much time and money, prepared a booklet, in English, meticulously documenting these cruelties. Not realizing or believing the extent to which our own government was influenced by Communists to favor and support the FLN, the French Government thought that it could get some of the truth of what was happening over to the American press, Congressmen, and perhaps even the public. But the French were doomed to disappointment. Our government didn't quite dare to prohibit the shipment of this booklet by the French Government into America. It merely achieved an adequate embargo by request -- a request which the French Government, under all of the circumstances, did not feel it could thwart. So the booklet did little good. And we believe that, after the first small run had been dribbled out, mostly in France itself, the thin volume was allowed to go "out of print."

I have had a copy of this booklet for at least a year, however, and have even been able to obtain a few additional individual copies for friends. It is called **TRUE ASPECTS OF THE ALGERIAN REVOLT**. Its dependability is convincingly evident, and it is a horrifying document. Many of the pictures will,

literally, make you sick in your stomach. But the Communist deeds which these pictures prove and portray cannot be brushed aside by merely closing the book.

Of course another book has since been put out by the Communists, describing the "French atrocities" in Algeria. With their usual exact reversal of the truth, the Communists have used pictures of the horrible results of their own tortures and murders, to "document" their charges against the French -- exactly as the Soviets charged the Germans with the Katyn Forest massacre which they themselves had perpetrated. And although this book is written by a known and admitted Communist, of course our government has put nothing in the way of its wide distribution in this country. And it has even had glowingly favorable reviews in such newspapers as the Boston Herald. But anybody who believes a Communist, anytime, about anything, ought to have his head examined. And most of the American public still instinctively knows this, even if many of our newspaper editors and publishers do not.

At any rate, we have for the last two months had a friend of ours in France "scrounging around" to obtain, accumulate, and ship us, a sizable quantity of the **TRUE ASPECTS**. He has done so. The books are now in this country. And unless our government finds some way to prevent the normal delivery to us of those books -- that is, of a shipment made by one private American citizen to another private American citizen, of books published by a government of which we are supposedly close allies! -- we shall have them by the time this bulletin is mailed. If so, we shall send a copy to each Home Chapter member at once. And we shall send at least two copies to each Chapter Leader, to add to his chapter materials, and with

regret that we shall not have enough copies to send a separate one for every member.

We are sure that you will find this booklet quite revealing. We have obtained these copies for you, and have written all of the explanation above, because it is so very important to have as many of the American people as possible understand what is really happening in, and with regard to, Algeria. It is perhaps as important as it would have been for the American public to understand what was really happening in China, when our government was selling out that country in the 1945-1950 period. (If you are interested in some of the ways by which our present government is similarly and right now selling out Algeria to the Communists, we cover in the February issue of AMERICAN OPINION a recent and most important doublecross of De Gaulle and Soustelle, by our government, in favor of the FLN. The facts are amazing, but unquestionable.) For saving Algeria from the Communists is now the only hope of keeping the whole top of Africa from becoming a strategically vital part of the Communist encirclement of Western Europe. Look at your map.

So. What we are asking every member to do, in this connection, is this. As soon as you have seen and studied this booklet yourself -- and if you are convinced as to its authenticity, as we are sure you will be -- start telling others what are the "true aspects" of the Algerian revolt. And by others we mean newspaper editors, newspaper readers, your Congressmen and Senators, your local radio news commentators -- as well as friends and neighbors. Do it by word of mouth or by telephone when you have the opportunity, but do it mainly by letters -- and by carefully written letters in many cases, for the goal is well worth the effort. If we can make

enough of our legislators, opinion-molders, and plain fellow citizens aware of the truth, we can slow down this surrender of Algeria to the Communists, which is now literally being forced on De Gaulle, and maybe eventually prevent it altogether. It will require a Herculean effort of talking and letter-writing on the part of all of our members. But that is what The John Birch Society is here for; it is the kind of dedicated labor we count on when we say that we do mean business every step of the way.

In Conclusion

The COUNCIL of The John Birch Society was set up during December, and will hold its first meeting in January. Although we carefully waited one year to establish the COUNCIL, its purposes and functions will be exactly as planned when the Society was founded a year ago. It will consist of a small group of outstanding American conservative leaders, most of whose names are well known to most of our members. And we'll tell you more about both the membership and the responsibilities of the COUNCIL in our bulletin for February.

One of our persuasive correspondents argues that membership in The John Birch Society should have some very practical advantages, business-wise and with regard to one's personal financial affairs, in these rapidly changing times and conditions, through the greater and clearer understanding of developments which is acquired by our members. He even translates this general feeling into a specific request, in connection with the disastrous inflation of our money, which is steadily growing worse. He wants us to urge hedges against this inflation, and even to recommend companies in Canada or elsewhere

through which gold may now be legally purchased with American dollars, and stored in Canada or elsewhere for the account of the purchaser.

Of course we have no right to offer, and do not offer, any such investment counsel. We make no claim to any knowledge which would justify such counsel, even if we had the right. It is with reluctance and trepidation that, for the sake of honesty in this discussion, we even confess our own personal course in the circumstances. Quite some time ago we broke open our piggy bank, and put all of the pennies we could find there and elsewhere into common stocks which seemed to us best for our needs and purposes. So far the continuing increase in the value of these stocks has been sufficient to offset the continuing decrease in the value of the dollars invested, and the stocks have paid satisfactory dividends besides. (Which is quite important in the case of your founder, because of course I draw no income whatsoever from the magazine or The John Birch Society.)

Who knows, however, whether this investment course is really wise? We certainly do not. But as a service to our members, in this connection, we'd like to tell the following story.

In 1919 an elderly German was sent to an insane asylum. Of course he knew nothing of the astronomical and disastrous inflation of the German currency which was to occur over the next few years. Early in 1923 the doctors decided that this man was cured. They turned him loose and told him to take a taxicab to the home of his brother, which he did.

His total money consisted of a few coins that had been in his pocket when he was committed. Arriving

at his destination, he asked the cab driver how much was his fare, and was told that it was two hundred thousand marks. The passenger, horrified, explained that he did not have that much and could not possibly pay any such amount. "Let me see what you do have," the cab driver suggested. The old man took the coins out of his pocket and held them in the open palm of his hand. Whereupon the cab driver picked out one of the coins for his fare, and gave his passenger a million marks as change. "Son," the old man remarked sadly, "you might as well take me back to the hospital. I'm not cured yet, at all."

We do not vouch for the truth or the accuracy of the story, but we do vouch for the validity of the point it makes. And we'll venture one more comment, which is merely a repetition of what we said in print in AMERICAN OPINION many months ago. We can imagine few things more unpatriotic for a good American citizen today than to own United States Government bonds, thus making it easier for a profligate and financially criminal government to continue its embezzlement from the American people. This embezzlement is deliberately perpetrated through the dilution of our money by the issuance of more and more government bonds. And we can imagine few long-range investments for the individual American that are less sound than the bonds of a government which makes no pretense of living within its income, and which visibly has no real intention of ever doing so again.

Our honorable mention last month was given to Chapter No. 8, in Milton, Massachusetts, of which Mary Knight is Chapter Leader. But we cut our accolade to fit the space we had left at the bottom of a page, rather than make the bulletin one sheet

or two whole pages longer. And Mary and her members deserved far better. So please let us repeat here our praise for the steadiness, regularity, determination, and energy with which this chapter, one of the very earliest established, has lived up to its duties from the time of its very first meeting. And our earnest thanks for such loyalty.

Our honorable mention this month goes to Chapter 48, of Pasadena, California, of which Mrs. Gertrude Bale is Chapter Leader. And this is not only because of the remarkable enthusiasm for, and devotion to, The John Birch Society and its purposes, which Chapter 48 has already demonstrated. There is another reason, which involves your Founder taking a personal privilege.

For on the evening of December 9, while I was in Los Angeles for speeches and meetings, Mrs. Bale gave a dinner for me at her home, and Chapter 48 gave a reception for me afterwards, attended by over a hundred members and prospective members of chapters in the area. (The reception was actually at the beautiful home of Mrs. Vernon Jensen, who is now in Chapter 66. But we'll mention Chapter 66, of which Col. A. Vincent Wilson is Chapter Leader, some other time, and would not think of doing so here.)

For, unknown to both Mrs. Bale and Mrs. Jensen, Wednesday, December 9 was the first anniversary of the founding of The John Birch Society. And they discovered it that very morning through a congratulatory telegram which was sent to me, in care of Mrs. Bale, by one of our eastern chapters. So both the dinner and the reception were converted into a birthday party, even with a cake and a large single candle and all the appropriate spirit of an anniversary

celebration. Which we think deserves not only our personal gratitude, but an official acknowledgement and bow of appreciation as well.

We do not promise that all future monthly bulletins will be this long. But we don't promise that they will not. For The John Birch Society is now a lusty infant, determined to emulate Hercules in his crib in making its strength felt, and also determined to gain a lot more strength and size and effectiveness in 1960. This will not be done by any of the "short-form" approaches that have been the curse of the conservative movement in America for twenty years. Nor will we build any tightly-knit and powerful body, that can turn back our Communist enemies, by going through half-idle motions, or by letting our members follow the pattern of we'll-save-the-country-from-Communism-next-week-if-we-have-time-after-we-have-taken-care-of-everything-else. We have one of the greatest and most important opportunities in all human history. To do full justice to that opportunity will require a heavy measure of reading and writing and thinking and planning and working and fighting on the part of every member. Our demands will bear a realistic relationship to this need and this opportunity.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch.

Initial List Of Approved Books

Barmine: *One Who Survived* Out of Print
Barron: *Inside the State Department* \$3.00
Bastiat: *The Law*65
Bentley: *Out Of Bondage* 3.50
Borkenau: *European Communism* 6.50
Brown: *The Enemy At His Back* 4.00
Buckley and Bozell: *McCarthy And His Enemies* ... 5.00
Budenz: *The Techniques Of Communism* 5.00
Bundy: *Collectivism In The Churches* 5.00
Burnham: *The Web Of Subversion* Out of Print
Caldwell: *Still The Rice Grows Green* 3.75
Caldwell: *South Of Tokyo* 3.50
Castle: *Billions, Blunders And Baloney* 3.50
Chamberlin: *America's Second Crusade* Out of Print
Chambers: *Witness* 2.95
Ciechanovski: *Defeat In Victory* Out of Print
Creel: *Russia's Race For Asia* Out of Print
Dallin: *Soviet Russia And the Far East* 5.00
Dallin: *Forced Labor In Soviet Russia* Out of Print
Dayton: *Walter Reuther* 4.50
Dies: *The Trojan Horse In America* Out of Print
Draskovich: *Tito: Moscow's Trojan Horse* 5.00
Eastman: *Reflections On The Failure Of Socialism* .. 2.75
Evans: *The Secret War For The A-Bomb* 3.95

Fitch: *Formosa Beachhead* Out of Print
Flynn: *While You Slept* \$3.00
Flynn: *The Road Ahead* 2.50
Fox: *The Pentagon Case* 3.95
Fuller: *Man In Modern Fiction* 3.50
Garrett: *The People's Pottage* 3.00
Gitlow: *The Whole Of Their Lives* 3.50
Gordon: *Nine Men Against America* 3.00
Gutierrez: *The Tragedy Of Bolivia* 4.00
Hayek: *Capitalism And The Historians* Out of Print
Hayek: *The Road To Serfdom* 2.75
Hazlitt: *Economics In One Easy Lesson* 2.50
Heinsohn: *One Man's Fight For Freedom* 3.00
Hoover: *Masters Of Deceit* 5.00
Hughes: *Prejudice And The Press* 6.00
Hunter: *The Black Book On Red China* 2.00
Jewkes: *Ordeal By Planning* Out of Print
Jordan: *From Major Jordan's Diaries* 2.00
Kilpatrick: *The Sovereign States* 5.00
Kirk: *The Conservative Mind* 6.50
Kravchenko: *I Chose Freedom* Out of Print
Krivitzky: *In Stalin's Secret Service* Out of Print
Kuehnelt-Leddihn: *Liberty Or Equality* 6.00
Lane: *I Saw Poland Betrayed* Out of Print
Lasky and de Toledano: *Seeds Of Treason* ... Out of Print

Lin Yutang: <i>The Vigil Of A Nation</i>	3.00	Serge: <i>Russia Twenty Years After</i>	3.50
Lipper: <i>Eleven Years In Soviet Prison Camps</i>	3.50	Shub: <i>Lenin</i>	Out of Print
Lyons: <i>Assignment In Utopia</i>	Out of Print	Skousen: <i>The Naked Communist</i>	6.00
Lyons: <i>The Red Decade</i>	Out of Print	Smith: <i>And Madly Teach</i>	2.75
McCarthy: <i>America's Retreat From Victory</i>	2.75	Souvarine: <i>Stalin</i>	Out of Print
Mackiewicz: <i>The Katyn Wood Murders</i>	Out of Print	Spencer: <i>The Man Versus The State</i>	2.50
Manley: <i>The Twenty Year Revolution</i>	Out of Print	Sumner: <i>What Social Classes Owe To Each Other</i>	1.25
Martin: <i>Ally Betrayed</i>	Out of Print	Tansill: <i>Back Door To War</i>	6.50
Mikolajczyk: <i>The Rape Of Poland</i>	Out of Print	Teller and Latter: <i>Our Nuclear Future</i>	3.50
Mises: <i>Human Action</i>	10.00	Theobald: <i>The Final Secret Of Pearl Harbor</i>	3.50
Moorehead: <i>The Traitors</i>	Out of Print	Utley: <i>The China Story</i>	Out of Print
Morell: <i>The Admiral's Log</i>	2.00	Utley: <i>The High Cost Of Vengeance</i>	Out of Print
Morris: <i>No Wonder We Are Losing</i>	2.50	Valtin: <i>Out Of The Night</i>	Out of Print
O'Brien: <i>Thunder From The Left</i>	Out of Print	Veale: <i>Advance To Barbarism</i>	4.50
O'Neal and Werner: <i>American Communism</i>	Out of Print	Van der Vlugt: <i>Asia Aflame</i>	6.00
Philbrick: <i>I Led Three Lives</i>	3.50	Weaver: <i>The Mainspring Of Human Progress</i>	2.50
Reinhardt: <i>Crime Without Punishment</i>	Out of Print	Wedemeyer: <i>Wedemeyer Reports</i>	6.00
Roe: <i>Juggernaut</i>	Out of Print	Weissberg: <i>The Accused</i>	4.00
Root: <i>Brainwashing In The High Schools</i>	\$4.50	Welch: <i>The Life Of John Birch</i>	1.50
Root: <i>Collectivism On The Campus</i>	4.00	White: <i>Report On The Russians</i>	Out of Print
Rozek: <i>Allied Wartime Diplomacy</i>	6.95	Widener: <i>Behind The U. N. Front</i>	2.00
Rudd: <i>Bending The Twig</i>	3.95	Willoughby: <i>Shanghai Conspiracy</i>	Out of Print
Schmertzing: <i>Outlawing The Communist Party</i>	5.00	Wittmer: <i>The Conquest Of The American Mind</i>	5.00
Schwarzchild: <i>Karl Marx: The Red Prussian</i>	1.65	Wormser: <i>Foundations: Their Power And Influence</i>	7.50

In future bulletins other titles, of both new books and old ones, will be added to this list. And probably the easiest way for you to obtain any of these books you might wish to buy is from

THE BOOKMAILER, Box 101, Murray Hill Station, New York 16, New York

College Graduates Against Educating Traitors at Government Expense

"The loyalty oaths must NOT be repealed!"

BOX 1553, HARTFORD 1, CONNECTICUT

PARTIAL LIST OF COMMITTEE MEMBERS

George S. Birch, Macon
Eugene H. Clapp, Boston
D. Hayes Murphy, Hartford
Hubert W. Kregeloh, Holyoke
J. W. Cline, Seattle
Aloise B. Heath, Hartford
Anthony T. Bouscaren, Syracuse
Revilo P. Oliver, Urbana
Adolphe Menjou, Beverly Hills
Robert Welch, Belmont
George C. T. Remington, Palm Beach
H. C. Bailey, Hartford
Irving E. Ingraham, Grosse Pointe

The Loyalty Oaths must NOT be repealed

The National Defense Education Act (NDEA) is granting \$90 millions of tax-payers' money to college students to fit them better to help defend our country against the gravest peril in our history. It prudently requires a sworn statement by each recipient-student that he is not supporting any organization seeking the overthrow of our Government by force or violence or illegal or unconstitutional methods. Obviously this "disclaimer" bars Communists from legally getting hold of these funds.

Yet self-styled "liberals" from church, academic and other circles have mobilized in force to get this disclaimer oath repealed. The National Council of Churches, the AAUP and certain colleges are in the fight. Diversionary tactics under irrelevant smoke-screens are usually employed in the press and in the lobbies. Some are dragging the very idea of national loyalty in the dirt. The Congressional debate thus far has largely reflected this general point of view. (Congressional Record, July 22-3, 1959) Read it.

To counter such advocacy this nation-wide committee of American citizens has been formed. It seeks to do two things 1. to keep the disclaimer oath from being repealed, 2. to help restore the concept of loyalty to country to its traditional dignity.

Letters to the President, to your Congressmen and to the press should stress both these points. Make all letters purely personal, short and direct. Write especially to Senators Karl Mundt, Richard B. Russell and Styles Bridges -- Senate leaders for such safeguards. They will be heartened by support in volume. Keep all partisan politics out -- this issue transcends party lines.

Ask friends to write these letters too. Alert your local American Legion post and other opinion-forming bodies. If the Communists and their friends can, as they boast, have 50,000 letters in Washington on 72 hours' notice, we can have more provided we get going fast and hard. It is now our privilege to strike a counter-blow for the United States and the free world.

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (62-104401)

DATE: 2/9/60

FROM : SAC, KNOXVILLE (105-298)

SUBJECT: ROBERT H. WELCH, JR
 Belmont, Massachusetts
 The John Birch Society
 Belmont, Massachusetts
 INFORMATION CONCERNING

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 BY [initials] DPM/HK/mk

On February 4, 1960 [redacted] a plant informant who is employed at [redacted] Tennessee, advised that on [redacted] he attended an organizational meeting of captioned organization in which [redacted] of Knoxville, Tennessee made an attempt to interest residents of the West Hills Subdivision, Knoxville, in forming a new chapter of this organization.

b6
b7C
b7D

[redacted] advised that [redacted] for the John Birch Society in Tennessee, and that [redacted] is on the organization's national committee. He advised that this national committee is composed of eleven individuals. [redacted] stated that there were only eleven persons present at this meeting, that [redacted] discussed the background of the organization, which included playing a recorded talk by ROBERT WELCH which lasted for approximately one and one-half hours. [redacted] further advised that of those present who are known to him, all are, to the best of his knowledge, loyal citizens and most are in a professional type of occupation. He further advised that, to the best of his knowledge, none of those present are affiliated with any subversive organization.

[redacted] stated that his interest in the organization is only that of determining its purposes, and voluntarily offered to furnish the Knoxville Office with whatever information comes into his possession. He further stated that he intends to become a member of this group in order to obtain such information, and, as the information is developed, he will voluntarily make it available to the Knoxville Office.

- 2 - Bureau
 3 - Knoxville (1 - 105-298)
 (1 - 135-57)
 (1 - 116-3591)

REC-29

28 FEB 11 1960

LNJ/pa
(5)

64 FEB 18 1960

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Director, FBI

DATE: 2/9/60

FROM: SAC, New Orleans (105-0)

SUBJECT: THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
INFORMATION CONCERNING (INTERNAL SECURITY)

Re SAC Letter 60-5, 1/26/60, particularly Paragraph C,
entitled "ROBERT H. WELCH, JR., INFORMATION CONCERNING,
IS," Bufile #62-104401.

On 1/29/60, [redacted]

[redacted], residence Shreveport, Louisiana, contacted SA THURMAN P. KELLEY and confidentially advised that about a week or ten days ago he was contacted by Dr. MEDFORD EVANS, former professor of Northwestern State College, Natchitoches, Louisiana, who wanted [redacted] to meet with ten or twelve other men and discuss "The John Birch Society" and what it stands for and make some plans for an organizational meeting. EVANS had been talking to [redacted]

[redacted] and who is a close friend to [redacted] EVANS indicated that he wanted influential men in the meeting but appeared to want to keep the meeting very quiet. He had wanted [redacted] to make space available at [redacted] so that it would not be public knowledge that a meeting was to take place.

b6
b7C
b7D

[redacted] was of the impression the organization is supposedly for "good government" and possibly a patriotic organization; however, he had no further details.

[redacted] further advised that [redacted] is a very fine but young [redacted] has contacted him regarding the matter and they are unable to understand why there should be anything secretive about the organization or the meeting. He is confident that [redacted] will not have anything to do if he, [redacted] does not.

2 - Bureau (RM)
1 - New Orleans
TPK:eo
(3)

REC-48
EX-105

EX-130

REC-81

62-104401-50

5 FEB 12 1960

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/21/04 BY SP/BJM/jmc

221
64 FEB 19 1960

DANIEL J. KELLEY
FBI - NEW ORLEANS

NO 105-0

[redacted] doubts that the Society will be organized at Shreveport at the present time and he is not going to have anything to do with it and he is sure that [redacted] will not join it or have anything further to do with it because of the fact that Dr. MEDFORD EVANS, organizer, was dismissed from his position at the College and because of the semi-secret nature of trying to organize instant society.

b6
b7C
b7D

[redacted] has no further information regarding EVANS except he still resides at Natchitoches, Louisiana, but is of the opinion [redacted] was a student at Northwestern State College when EVANS was an instructor there.

The files of the New Orleans Office reflect that Dr. MEDFORD EVANS, a former professor at Northwestern State College, Natchitoches, Louisiana, was a strong supporter of segregation and states rights. In a newspaper article appearing in the "Shreveport Journal," April 1, 1959 edition, MEDFORD stated to the press that he believed that he had been fired from Northwestern State College because of outside pressure from the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People. The article stated that EVANS was a graduate of Yale University and had been on the faculty of Northwestern State College since 1955. He indicated that he had been employed by the U. S. Atomic Energy Commission as Chief of the Security Training Division for eight years. The article states that EVANS wrote a book entitled "The Secret War for the A-Bomb," which charged that laxity in American security had allowed the Russians to steal enough processed Uranium to make forty or fifty A-bombs.

"The Shreveport Journal" issue of April 13, 1959, indicated that EVANS was scheduled to address the Plain Dealing, Louisiana Citizens' Council on April 14, 1959.

The Bureau will be advised concerning any further efforts to organize The John Birch Society in Shreveport, Louisiana.

REC-69
62-101421-51
1 - Mr. Simpson

February 11, 1960

NY 131

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/1/01 BY SP1/B3/MP

[REDACTED] INFORMATION

b6
b7c

Madison 4, Wisconsin

Dear Mr. [REDACTED]

Your letter dated February 3, 1960, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

While I would like to be of assistance to you, the function of the FBI as a fact-gathering agency does not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. I regret, therefore, that I am unable to comply with your request for information concerning the organization you mentioned or comment upon the accuracy of statements issued by that organization.

I am enclosing some literature available for distribution by the FBI which may be of interest to you.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
FBI Director

Enclosures (2)

1 - Milwaukee [REDACTED] SEE NOTE TO MILWAUKEE, PAGE TWO

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO
RDS:pw (4)

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Stern _____
W.F. _____
Talbott _____
Indra _____
Gandy _____

FEB 18 1960

MAIL ROOM

TELETYPE UNIT

Mr. [redacted]

b6
b7C

ATTENTION: SAC, MILWAUKEE

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning the correspondent.

Information concerning the John Birch Society is contained in SAC Letter 60-5.

The enclosures being sent to the correspondent are:

1. Statement of the Director Concerning the 17th National Convention, Communist Party, USA, December 10-13, 1959.
2. "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality."

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent is alarmed over the alleged communist control in this country and has been searching the possibilities of preventing their taking over the country. He has learned of the John Birch Society and inquired if it is a recommended organization for one to join to combat communism. He also inquired if our Government is so infiltrated with communists that it cannot be remedied by our men in office. Further, he inquired if the "Communist government" has definite plans for controlling the United States by 1973.

The John Birch Society was founded by Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Massachusetts, in December, 1958, at Indianapolis, Indiana. It is allegedly an anticommunist organization having branches in various parts of the country. It has not been investigated by the Bureau. Above SAC Letter called this organization to the attention of the field and instructed that any information received concerning its activities should be promptly furnished to the Bureau.

Questions posed by correspondent are based upon literature distributed by the John Birch Society and it is not believed we should comment upon these statements.

[Redacted]
Madison 4, Wisconsin
February 3, 1960

J. Edgar Hoover
Director of Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir:

With the alarming condition of Communist control in this country, I've been looking into the possibilities of preventing their taking over complete control of this country. In my searching, I've come across an organization called the John Birch Society, organized by a Mr. Robert Welch, with an office at Belmont 78, Massachusetts. Is this society a recommended organization for a person to join as a method of combating Communist aggression?

b6
b7C

Is our government so infiltrated with Communists that the present situation cannot be remedied by our men in office?

Also, does the Communist government have definite plans for controlling the United States by 1973?

Sincerely yours,

[Redacted]
SPECIAL AGENT IN CHARGE
FBI - MILWAUKEE

62-104401-51

18 FEB 12 1960

REC 69

Ack.
Milwaukee w/paras
2-1-60
DDG/PW

Office M [REDACTED] UNIT [REDACTED] GOVERNMENT

TO DIRECTOR, FBI (62-104401)

DATE: 2/11/60

FROM SAC, ATLANTA (60-0)

SUBJECT ROBERT H. WELCH, JR.
INFORMATION CONCERNING
IS

~~REC-61~~

Re SAC letter 60-5

On 1/30/60 Mr. [REDACTED] a representative of the Dupont Chemical Company, 1101 Valencia Drive, Dalton, Georgia, advised SA DAVID R. GALLAGHER that he had received literature in connection with the John Birch Society which advocates anti-communism and better government. [REDACTED] advised that he also has "The Blue Book" which is referred to in SAC letter 60-5.

b6
b7C

[REDACTED] advised that there is no chapter of the above society in North Georgia, to the best of his knowledge and that the nearest chapter is located at Sevierville, Tennessee which is headed by Mr. [REDACTED] Cherokee Textile Mill. TENN.

A copy of this letter is being designated Knoxville for information purposes.

② Bureau
1 - Knoxville (Info)
1 - Atlanta
DRG/cjb
(4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 12/12/04 BY SP/BSB

~~REC-75~~

~~EX-105~~

62-104401-58

FEB 15 1960

SP/BSB
KRW

51 FEB 19 1960

7131

UNITED STATES

Memorandum

TO : Mr. Mohr

FROM : J. F. Malone

DATE: 2/12/60

SUBJECT: ROBERT H. WELCH, JR.
 INFORMATION CONCERNING
 INTERNAL SECURITY

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 3/2/94 BY SPJA/mek

Tolson _____
 Mohr _____
 Parsons _____
 Belmont
 Callahan _____
 DeLoach _____
 Malone _____
 McGuire _____
 Rosen _____
 Tamm _____
 Trotter _____
 W.C. Sullivan _____
 Tele. Room _____
 Ingram _____
 Gandy _____

Re SAC Letter 59-13, paragraph (F), dated 3/10/59.

I recently had a letter from a relative of mine, [redacted]
 who is a retired admiral of the U. S. Navy living at the small country town
 of Dundaff, Pennsylvania. He advised that recently a Dr. (FNU) [redacted]
 a Burgess and leading physician of Forest City, Pennsylvania, about six
 miles from Dundaff, called upon him at his home.

b6
b7C

B-1
 He stated that Dr. [redacted] left with him a book to read entitled
 "The Blue Book of the John Birch Society," copyrighted 1959 by a Robert Welch.
 Dr. [redacted] said the book was given to him by a Frank Gaydosh of Uniondale,
 Pennsylvania, a small town triangularly located approximately six miles from
 Dundaff and Forest City.

B-1 approx 1959

[redacted] describes Gaydosh as being approximately 45 years of age and
 as being sort of a "boy wonder" businesswise. He owned several super markets
 and recently sold one. He told Dr. [redacted] that he is going to retire. He
 wants to spend his time fighting communism, and so he asked Dr. [redacted]
 to get ten good citizens to meet at Gaydosh's home on April 1 after they have
 read the "Blue Book."

REC-46 62-104401-53

It is understood that Gaydosh got his financial start by selling
 black market meat during the war.

16 FEB 17 1960

RECOMMENDATION: This information is being furnished in accordance with
 referenced SAC letter for whatever action desired by
 Domestic Intelligence Division. The towns mentioned above are located in
 Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania, covered by the Philadelphia field office.
 It is therefore recommended that this memorandum be forwarded to the
 Domestic Intelligence Division.

53 FEB 23 1960

Deleted Copy Sent *2/21/60*
 1 - Mr. Parsons by Letter Dated *1-28-77*
 JFM:sjw Per FOIPA Request
 (3)

1 - Mr. D. Donohue
1 - Mr. Leinkauf

SAC, New Haven [redacted]

February 18, 1960

Director, FBI [redacted]

[redacted]
PANEL SOURCE

Reurlet 2/5/60 captioned "Robert H. Welch, Jr., Information Concerning (Internal Security)" Urlet states that [redacted], a panel source of your office, made available a pamphlet captioned "The John Birch Society," published by Welch, and a leaflet issued by the "College Graduates Against Educating Traitors at Government Expense." Urlet further advises that [redacted] has advised that [redacted] Welch approved the establishment of an "anticommunist front" known as the "College Graduates Against Educating Traitors at Government Expense" and that [redacted] has been corresponding with several well-known opponents of communism across the country asking them to be members of this group.

In view of [redacted] anticomunist activities, it would appear that his value to your office as a panel source [redacted]

[redacted], there would be no objection on the part of the Bureau in your utilizing him in that regard or receiving any information which he might develop. In view of the above, it appears that he should more logically be considered a source of information of your office than a panel source. You are instructed to review this matter and advise the Bureau of your views in this regard.

A review of Bufile concerning [redacted] does not indicate that he has been or is being paid for any information which he has furnished to your office. You are being cautioned that no payments whatsoever should be

① - 62-104401 (Robert H. Welch, Jr.)

JHK:fk
(6)



Letter to SAC, New Haven

Re: [redacted]

Panel Source

[redacted]
made to him for any information which he furnishes, or for any expenses involved in securing such information, relating to Welch or The John Birch Society. In view of the fact that the Bureau is not conducting any investigation concerning The John Birch Society, information concerning the Society or Welch should not be solicited from [redacted]

b6
b7C
b7D

Office M GOVERNMENT
 • UNI

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: 2/16/60

FROM: SAC, CINCINNATI (100-0)

SUBJECT: AMERICAN OPINION
INFORMATION CONCERNING

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/21/84 BY SP4 BJA/mce

RE SAC Letter 59-13(F).

REC-33

There is enclosed one autostat copy of a card headed, "Stay Away - U.S.A., The Summit Leads to Disaster!". This card indicates it was copyrighted in 1960 by American Opinion, Belmont 78, Massachusetts, and that they would be supplied at twelve for \$1.00.

b6
b7c

This card was furnished to this Office by Mrs. [redacted] of the Waterman School, a boarding school at 724 Oak Street, Cincinnati 6, Ohio. Mrs. [redacted] frequently refers matters to this Office which she receives by reason of [redacted] of this school. Mrs. [redacted] did not know who caused her to receive this card or how she came to be on the mailing list of the American Opinion.

The original card has been returned to Mrs. [redacted] as she requested.

38

- ② - Bureau (Encl. 1)(RM)
 2 - Cincinnati (1 - 100-0)
 (1 - 66-2331)

RCD:mak
(4)

REF. #

6d-104401-54

18
5 FEB 17 1960

ENCLOSURE

67 FEB 24 1960 717

RE: AMERICAN OPINION
INFORMATION CONCERNING

ENCLOSURE TO BUREAU FROM CINCINNATI (100-0)

Autostat copy of card entitled, "Stay Away - U.S.A., The Summit Leads to Disaster!", copyrighted by American Opinion

REGISTERED MAIL

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/2/84 BY SP/BS/AB/MS

6-104-2101-31

ENCLOSURE

Stay Away - U.S.A. The Summit Leads To Disaster!

As Louis Budenz so brilliantly pointed out and prophesied, years ago, "the cry is peace."

There is already peace, of course, in Estonia and Latvia and Lithuania, and Armenia and Byelorussia, and Georgia and the Ukraine. And not just peace for the dead millions that have been murdered, but peace for the living millions that have been enslaved.

There is already peace in Poland and Hungary; in Albania and Yugoslavia and Czechoslovakia; in Romania and Bulgaria and East Germany; and of course in Russia itself. Even such resistance as existed in any of those countries has been provoked into showing itself prematurely—so that it could be destroyed, and a more deadly peace bestowed on the remainder of the population.

Except for a few million Chinese here and there, engaged in desperately suicidal rebellion on behalf of freedom, there is peace on all the mainland of China. There is the same peace in North Korea, and North Vietnam, and Cuba, and Guinea, and Ghana. With guns and bayonets and clubs, and with more refined instruments of terror and of torture where necessary, the henchmen of unspeakable Communist murderers like Achmed Sukarno in Indonesia, Juan Lechin in Bolivia, Karim el-Kassem in Iraq, and Fidel Castro in Cuba are bringing more and more peace to their respective countries.

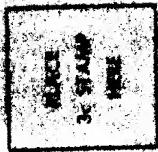
Peace has many faces. There is the morning peace of the grave, for those who during the night have died of hunger and despair; the evening peace of the slaughterhouse, when the day's slaughtering is done, and the timeless peace of the escapeless prison, after a hopeless revolt has been subdued. The Communist peace (the Cold Peace to which the Cold War leads) is compounded of all three. And the conspirators now expect, after a few more roundy of fraternizing visits and one or two more summit conferences, to be able to impose that peace on the rest of a rapidly surrendering world.

Stay Away - U.S.A. The Summit Leads To Disaster!

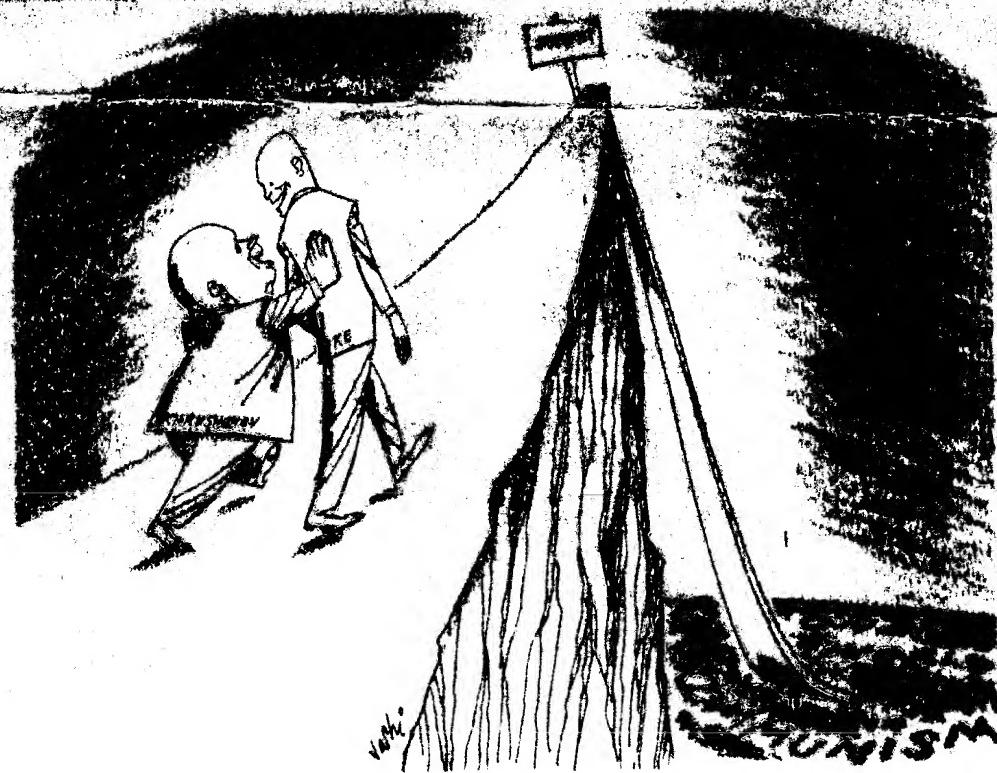
Copyright 1960 by AMERICAN OPINION, Belmont 78, Massachusetts

These cards will be supplied promptly at 12 for \$1.00

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 12/1/01 BY SP/BS/AM/ice



POST CARD



STAY AWAY—U.S.A.
The Summit Leads To Disaster!

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Director, FBI

DATE: February 16, 1960

FROM : ~~DSW~~
~~EP~~ SAC, Detroit (100-27934)SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
IS - X

66-04-2925

Re SAC letter number 60-5 (C) dated 1/26/60,
which sets forth certain information regarding
ROBERT H. WELCH, JR.

The Bureau advised that any activity of the John Birch Society should be promptly submitted to the Bureau.

On November 23, 1959, [redacted] Dearborn, Michigan, telephonically contacted the Detroit Office to advise that he had been invited to a meeting in the home of one [redacted], Dearborn, [redacted] of the J. Birch Society. [redacted] said that the meeting was for the ostensible purpose of fighting Communism with ROBERT WELCH as speaker. Mr. [redacted] said that he was furnishing the above for the information of the FBI and said that he planned to attend this meeting and if it appeared to him that the organization had subversive motives he would recontact this office. However, no further information was received from [redacted]

b6
b7c

On December 2, 1959, Mr. [redacted] Staff Writer, Detroit News, contacted the Detroit Office to advise that he had attended a meeting of the John Birch Society in Detroit and had been furnished a considerable amount of literature. He said that he was desirous of knowing whether the organization had been cited by the Attorney General and whether it was under investigation by the FBI. The Bureau's policy in such matters was fully explained to [redacted] then volunteered the information that he was preparing an article for the Detroit News on the captioned group. He added, however, that he did not plan to make any reference to the FBI in the article. [redacted] said that the group claims to be an anti-Communist organization that originated in Massachusetts. He said it appeared to him to be the type of group that would attract certain "fanatics and crack pots." [redacted] continued that he himself had done some research

2 - Bureau (Registered)

1 - Detroit

WRB:GMC

(3)

REC-19

EX-132
FEB 18 1960

MAR 8 1960 (ac 16)

DE 100-27934

and had learned that JOHN BIRCH was an American missionary who was born in Georgia. At the time of the General DOOLITTLE raid on Japan one of the bomber crews that landed in China was cared for by BIRCH. Later BIRCH was reported to have become a Captain in the military intelligence, was caught by the Chinese Communists, tortured and killed. [redacted] did not furnish the source of this latter information, but did remark that it took a considerable amount of research before he was able to identify BIRCH.

On February 11, 1960, it was learned from [redacted] that the article he had prepared for publication by the Detroit News on the John Birch Society was held up by the Editor and has never been published. He said this action no doubt came about because of the fact that ROBERT WELCH had spoken before the Economic Club in Detroit at the time the Detroit News planned to run this article.

b6
b7C

On December 7, 1959, Mrs. [redacted], Grosse Ile, Michigan, advised that on the previous day, December 6, 1959, her husband had attended a meeting of the John Birch Society held at the Grosse Ile Community Center. At this meeting tape recordings of Mr. WELCH, described as the former owner of the Welch Candy Company, were played. Mrs. [redacted] continued that the ostensible purpose of the organization was to trace the activities of Communists and also the organization stood for private enterprise and decentralization of Government. She said that the organization was interested in forming chapters throughout the United States. According to Mrs. [redacted] three persons were required to start a chapter of the Birch Society.

The Detroit Office will be alert for any activities by the John Birch Society particularly any indication of efforts by subversive elements to utilize the organization. No active investigation will be conducted and this matter is being closed by the Detroit Division.

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (62-104401) DATE: 2/26/60

FROM : SAC, HOUSTON (62-NEW)

SUBJECT: ROBERT H. WELCH, JR.
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)~~REC-20~~

EX-133

RE: SAC Letter 59-13 (F), dated 3/10/59 and
SAC Letter # 60-5 (C), dated 1/26/60.

On February 16, 1960, Mr. [redacted], Houston, Texas, advised that he attended a meeting of a group in the home of [redacted]

[redacted] Houston, Texas. He stated that he learned that this was a meeting to organize a chapter of "The John Birch Society". He stated that the meeting consisted of listening to a tape recording approximately 2½ hours in length which was narrated by ROBERT H. WELCH, JR. He stated that the leader and instigator of the meeting appeared to be one [redacted] from Huntsville, Texas. He advised that he was unable to obtain the names of all in attendance but estimated there were ten or twelve individuals present which included [redacted]

b6
b7C
b7D

On February 18, 1960, [redacted] an established source of information of the Houston Office, and a close personal friend of SA GRAHAM W. KITCHEL, advised that he attended a meeting of individuals in the home of [redacted] on the night of [redacted]

1960. He stated that this was apparently an organizational meeting for a chapter of "The John Birch Society" which was being organized apparently by [redacted] from Huntsville, Texas, both of whom are close associates of [redacted]. He stated that the meeting consisted of listening to a tape recording narrated by ROBERT H. WELCH, JR. which appeared to him to be simply a reading of "The Blue Book" a copy of which was sold to him at this meeting. [redacted] stated that he did not know to what extent "The John Birch Society" was active in the Houston area and pointed out that he felt this was the first such meeting. REC-87 62-104401-56

- C -

FEB 29 1960

2 - Bureau
2 - Houston

FX-131

GWK: jj

(4/60)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/17/04 BY SP/DO/JA/mrc

52 MAR 7 1960

JRC
SAC
FBI-HOUSTON

HO 62-NEW

[redacted] did not comment as to whether he would continue meeting with this organization or whether or not he actually joined it. However, due to his close personal association with SA GRAHAM W. KITCHEL it is felt that any information the Bureau desired regarding this matter could be obtained through [redacted]

b6
b7C
b7D

No further action is being taken in this matter.

REC-9
62-104401 57

February 26, 1960

Mr. [redacted]

Shreveport, Louisiana

Dear Mrs. [redacted]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/2/04 BY SP/BS/B/AB/ale

b6
b7c

I have received your letter of February 19, 1960, and I appreciate the interest which prompted you to write. While I would like to be of assistance to you, the function of the FBI as strictly a fact-gathering agency does not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. I regret, therefore, that I am unable to answer your request for information regarding the organization you mentioned or comment upon its claims.

In view of your interest, I am enclosing some material I thought you might like to read.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (2)

- Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality
17th National Convention Communist Party

NOTE: Bufiles reflect no record of correspondent. The John Birch Society was founded by Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., Belmont, Massachusetts, in Dec., 1958, at Indianapolis, Indiana. It is allegedly an anti-communist organization having branches in various parts of the country. It has not been investigated by the Bureau. SAC letter 60-5 called this organization to the attention of the field and instructed that any information received concerning its activities should be promptly furnished the Bureau. The New Orleans Division has reported activity to institute a unit of this society at Shreveport, Louisiana.

WLD:mhd (3)

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

53 114 317

[Redacted]
SHREVEPORT, LOUISIANA

February 19, 1960

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

b6
b7C

Dear Sir:

Last evening, my husband and I attended a meeting of The John Birch Society here in Shreveport. They are attempting to organize a group or groups here in Shreveport.

Our question to you Mr. Hoover, is what is your opinion of The John Birch Society? From all that we have read and from what we could gather from last nights meeting, it seems to be just what it claims to be, i.e., an organization to fight communism. If that is actually what this organization is, then we want to join, and we would appreciate your opinion as we consider you and your organization our strongest bulwark against communism.

We will appreciate hearing from you in regard to the above.

Very truly yours,

J.W.L.
ackd. 26-6
n/L D: mhd

REC-9 62-104401-57
21
5 FEB 28 1960

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/1/01 BY SP/JP/hrc

CRIMINAL REC.

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (62-0)

DATE: February 24, 1960

FROM : SAC, NEW HAVEN

SAC, NEW HAVEN
SUBJECT: "THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY"

(1) "AMERICAN OPINION"

INFORMATION CONCERNING (INTERNAL SECURITY)

b6
b7c

Enclosed for the Bureau and Boston are autostat copies of a postcard captioned "STAY AWAY - U.S.A. - The Summit Leads to Disaster," which was furnished to this office by [redacted] of the Hartford, Connecticut, Better Business Bureau, it being noted that this card was postmarked at Hartford, Connecticut, and addressed to Miss [redacted] an employee of the Better Business Bureau. As will be noted, this card indicates it is copyrighted 1960 by American Opinion, Belmont 78, Massachusetts.

Conn.
As the Bureau has been previously advised, a chapter of The John Birch Society exists in Hartford, Conn., and it appears that this mailing may have been handled by the Hartford chapter.

This is for the information of the Bureau and the Boston Office.

19
2 - Bureau (Enclosure - 1) (RM)
2 = Boston (Enclosure - 1) (RM)

1 - New Haven (62-0)

HEW:FGM

(5)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/2/04 BY SP/SPJ/HMC

EX-130

REC-4

62-104101-58

5 FEB 28 1960

ENCLOSURE

67 MAR 3- 1960

85-101101-89

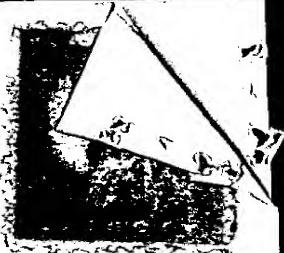
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/21/94 BY Sp/CG/JAM/ku

ENCLOSURE TO BUREAU

Re Autostat of Postcard
captioned "STAY AWAY -
U.S.A.-The Summit Leads
to Disaster."

New Haven File 62-0

"THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY"
"AMERICAN OPINION"



b6
b7c

Stay Away - U.S.A.

The Summit Leads To Disaster!

As Louis Budenz so brilliantly pointed out and prophesied, years ago, "the cry is peace."

There is already peace, of course, in Estonia and Latvia and Lithuania, and Armenia and Byelorussia, and Georgia and the Ukraine. And not just peace for the dead millions that have been murdered, but peace for the living millions that have been enslaved.

There is already peace in Poland and Hungary; in Albania and Yugoslavia and Czechoslovakia; in Romania and Bulgaria and East Germany; and of course in Russia itself. Even such resistance as existed in any of those countries has been provoked into showing itself prematurely—so that it could be destroyed, and a more deadly peace bestowed on the remainder of the population.

Except for a few million Chinese here and there, engaged in desperately suicidal rebellion on behalf of freedom, there is peace on all the mainland of China. There is the same peace in North Korea, and North Vietnam, and Guiana, and Guinea, and Ghana. With guns and bayonets and clubs, and with more refined instruments of terror and of torture where necessary, the henchmen of unspeakable Communist murderers like Achmed Sukarno in Indonesia, Juan Lechin in Bolivia, Karim el-Kassem in Iraq, and Fidel Castro in Cuba are bringing more and more peace to their respective countries.

Peace has many faces. There is the morning peace of the grave, for those who during the night have died of hunger and despair; the evening peace of the slaughter house, when the day's slaughtering is done; and the timeless peace of the escapeless prison, after a hopeless revolt has been subdued. The Communist peace (the Cold Peace to which the Cold War leads) is compounded of all three. And the conspirators now expect, after a few more rounds of fraternizing visits and one or two more summit conferences, to be able to impose that peace on the rest of a rapidly surrendering world.

Stay Away - U.S.A.

The Summit Leads To Disaster!

Copyright 1960 by AMERICAN OPINION,
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

These cards will be supplied promptly at 25 for \$1.00

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Director, FBI

DATE: March 3, 1960

FROM : SAC, Detroit (100-27934)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIEDSUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
IS - X

DATE 3/23/60 BY SP/CH/ML

60-104401-56

Re Detroit letter to Bureau, February 16, 1960, and
SAC Letter 60-5(c), January 26, 1960.

The following additional information regarding captioned
Society has come to the attention of the Detroit Office.

Mr. [redacted] Detroit,
Michigan, appeared at the Detroit Office on February 23, 1960,
and advised that he had written a letter to the captioned
Society at Belmont, Massachusetts, on November 24, 1959,
requesting a copy of the "Blue Book" published by the Society.
He said that on November 27, 1959, he received the "Blue
Book" along with a letter signed by [redacted] thanking
[redacted] for his inquiry. The letter from [redacted] also told
[redacted] that there were two local chapters of the John Birch
Society in Detroit and that [redacted] was the Michigan b6
[redacted] for the Society. One copy of [redacted] letter b7C
was designated for [redacted] at Detroit.

[redacted] continued that he was subsequently contacted
at his home by [redacted] Detroit. [redacted]
[redacted] stated that he was a representative of Chapter Number 60,
a local chapter of the captioned Society. [redacted] told [redacted]
that one of the main objectives of the Society was to act as
a pressure group to oppose the enactment of federal legislation
opposed to the opinions and beliefs of the Society. [redacted]
said that he first told [redacted] that he would like to join and
paid the \$2.00 membership fee which was for one year. However,
as [redacted] continued to talk with him at greater length, he
changed his mind about the Society and [redacted] returned his
\$2.00 membership fee. [redacted] said that the more [redacted] spoke
to him about the Society, his suspicions of the aims of the
Society were aroused and he began to feel that it was perhaps
a Communist front organization. It was this latter fear that
caused him to change his thought about joining the Society.

B

1 - Bureau (REGISTERED)

1 - Boston (Info) (REGISTERED)

1 - Detroit

WRB:DHD

(4)

REC-23

60-104401-59

EX-131

12 MAR 7 1960

51 MAR 11 1960

[redacted] recalled that in his discussion with [redacted] he was told that Chapter Number 60 meets at [redacted] residence on Sundays, although he did not know the frequency of these meetings. He also added that he had initially written to the Society because of literature that he had received from the "American Opinion" which commented upon the Society and which address is identical with the Society address in Belmont, Massachusetts. [redacted] explained that he is a retired employee of the Board of Education. He said that in thinking back about the Society it was, he felt, his duty to bring this information to the attention of the FBI.

b6
b7C

The Indices of the Detroit Office indicate that Mrs. [redacted] who was a Source of Information of the Detroit Office until she was discontinued in [redacted] because of the non pertinent nature of the information she could furnish and the lack of regular contacts by her with sources who could furnish more valuable information. She is [redacted]

b6
b7C
b7D

[redacted] was developed as a Source of Information because of her voluntary contact with the Detroit Office in August, 1956. At that time she told the interviewing Agent that she had been a member of the [redacted] but had quit because she believed the organization was a "leftist group". She also indicated to the interviewing Agent that she was strongly anti-Communist in her feelings.

The Detroit Office also interviewed Mr. [redacted] Detroit, on February 18, 1960. [redacted] had written to the Director volunteering his services and indicating his concern over the threat of Communism to the US. He also inquired in the letter for the Bureau's opinion of the John Birch Society. During the interview with [redacted] he stated that he had attended one meeting of the Society in Detroit held at the home of [redacted] Detroit. [redacted] is an acquaintance of [redacted]. He said that literature was distributed at this meeting and a speech delivered which was very anti-Communist in nature as was the literature. However, [redacted] said that he did not join the John Birch Society and has not attended any further meetings of the Society because he was not certain as to the ultimate aims of the group.

b6
b7C
b7D

DE 100-27934

One copy of this letter is being designated for
the Boston Office in view of the information furnished by
[redacted] regarding his correspondence with the Society's
headquarters.

b6
b7C

Detroit will furnish the Bureau any other pertinent
information received regarding the Society.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI

DATE: March 1, 1960

FROM: *DJH* SAC, DETROIT [redacted]

SUBJECT: CHANGED [redacted]

aka.

Detroit, Michigan
INFORMATION CONCERNINGALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/1/94 BY SP/SP/SP

The name [redacted] has been added as Mr. [redacted] when interviewed on February 18, 1960, advised he is commonly known as [redacted]

n.s.
Re Bureau letter to Mr. [redacted] dated February 3, 1960, with cc to Detroit.

b6
b7C
b7D

m.y.
On February 18, 1960, Mr. [redacted]
[redacted] Detroit, was contacted by SAs [redacted] and [redacted] advised he expects to retire in [redacted] and would like to do something to help mankind after his retirement. He related he had devoted his life almost primarily to the purpose of providing for his family and feels he has done very little for the advancement of mankind. He continued that he believes the expansion of Communism is a very great threat not only to the United States but the entire world and thought perhaps he might do something to help control this menace. Mr. [redacted] was asked what he had in mind and if he contemplates any investigative activity in this regard. He replied he knows the Bureau investigates Communists and he thought it might have some type of work he could perform. Agent qualifications were explained to him, including the age limits. He was informed of clerical type positions which might be available. He stated he would not be interested in clerical employment, continuing young men should be given that experience with the thought of advancing in the future.

B
Mr. [redacted] advised he had in his letter to Mr. HOOVER asked what the Bureau's opinion of the work of the John Birch Society was, because he had just prior to his letter attended a meeting of that society in Detroit. This meeting

12 Bureau

2 - Detroit

1 - (100-27934) (JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY)

DMB:sao

(4)

REC-27

13 MAR 4 1960

51 MAR 11 1960

was held at the home of [redacted] Detroit, an acquaintance of [redacted]. He stated literature was distributed and a male individual (name not recalled) spoke at this meeting. He explained that both the literature and the speech was anti-Communist. He had no further information regarding the John Birch Society other than it was started in Massachusetts and he interpreted it to be anti-Communist.

Mr. [redacted] was respectfully advised the FBI is a fact-gathering agency and can not furnish evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any publication or organization. The Bureau's jurisdiction and responsibilities were explained to him regarding the internal security of the United States and that investigations encompassing Communists can best be conducted by trained investigators having access to information on a nation-wide basis.

Mr. [redacted] advised that he has never had any contact with the Communist Party or Communist organizations and does not know of the existence of any subversive activity. Mr.

b6
b7C
b7D

[redacted] was advised he could render valuable assistance in combating Communism by promptly reporting to the FBI Office in Detroit any suspicious activity concerning such matters which may come to his attention. It was explained to him that the Bureau can not recommend or guide him in any action that he might contemplate in this regard.

Mr. [] expressed personal admiration for Mr. HOOVER and the manner in which he had developed the FBI. He further expressed gratification and reflected with elation that Mr. HOOVER would personally have an agent contact him. Mr. [] was advised that Mr. HOOVER, aware of Communism and its ramifications, takes a personal interest to insure that public-spirited citizens are promptly contacted regarding any problems or questions they might have which would aid in the Bureau's investigative work.

Since Mr. [REDACTED] is to retire in [REDACTED], this case will be closed at this time and set on a 12 month tickler, at which time it will be reopened. Consideration will then be given to the advisability of conducting investigation to include Mr. [REDACTED] as a Panel Source.

REC-20 62-104401-
EX-117

March 8, 1960

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/29/94 BY SP/leB/jpm/c

Mr. Frank W. ~~X~~ Gaydosh B. APPROX. 1915
Route 2
Union Dale, Pennsylvania

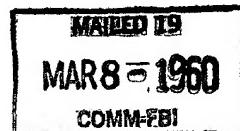
Dear Mr. Gaydosh:

Your letter of March 2, 1960, in which you requested a representative from this Bureau to speak to your group on April 5, 1960, has been received, and your interest in writing is indeed appreciated. I am pleased to learn that you share my views concerning the menace of communism.

While I wish it were possible for me to give you a favorable reply, I regret I am unable to do so. The heavy work load of the Philadelphia Office precludes me from designating a speaker for your meeting. I know you can understand my position in this matter. I am pleased to enclose some material which I hope you will find of value.

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover



Enclosures (3)

Deleted Copy Sent Gaydosh
by Letter Dated 3-28-60
For FOIA Request

MAP 8
REC'D-READING ROOM
8
I
08 MAR 35 PH. 80

RECEIVED
FEB 20 1960
SAC PHILADELPHIA

Folson _____
Mohr _____

ATTENTION SAC: In the event Mr. Gaydosh should contact your office requesting a speaker, you should respectfully decline inasmuch as it appears his group consists of ten persons who will meet in his home.

SEE ENCLOSURES AND NOTE NEXT PAGE.

HFT:jcs/gct

(6)

51 MAR 15 1960 MAIN ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

FRANK W. GAYDOSH

R. D. #2

Uniondale, Pa.

March 2, 1960

John Birch Society

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

Dear Mr. Hoover:

DATE 5/2/84 BY SP/BS/JH/MSC

We have a group of dedicated men in Northeastern Pennsylvania that are very much alarmed about the inroads made by the Communists into all walks of American life.

We would appreciate it very much if you could recommend someone from your organization one/as a speaker for a meeting that will be held in Uniondale, Pa. on

Tuesday, April 5th.

We would like someone who could advise us on how best we could fight this Communist threat here in America.

This group of men are patriotic and dedicated Americans who love their country and are willing to do something about it.

Respectfully yours,

Frank W. Gaydosh

fwg/rmm

REC-26 62-104401-61

5 MAR 10 1960

EX-117

CRIME REC

NOTED

ack
3-8-60
HET/bsc

Enclosures (3)

Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality

What you Can Do To Fight Communism

17th National Convention, CP, USA

NOTE: Bufiles indicate that Mr. Frank W. Gaydosh is 45 years of age, and is described as being sort of a "boy wonder," business wise. He has distributed a book entitled "The Blue Book of the John Birch Society" in his area, and he indicated that he wanted to get ten good citizens to meet in his home on April 1, 1960, after they had read the book. It is understood that Gaydosh got his start, financial, by selling black market meat during the war. This information is set out in a Malone to Mohr memo dated 2-12-60. (Bufile 62-104401-53) It is felt that in view of the size of the group and its meeting place that this invitation should be declined.

Spelling of Union Dale verified in Postal Guide and check in Pennsylvania telephone directory.

For Informational Purposes Only

The originals removed from this file and replaced with duplicate copies of the original were accessioned to the National Archives and Records Administration (NARA) pursuant to the JFK Records Collection Act of 1992. Provision of the JFK Act allowed for certain information to be postponed from public release until the year 2017; therefore, the pages have NOT necessarily been released for public review in their entirety.

Under the JFK Act, originals to all material deemed assassination records must be accessioned to NARA regardless of whether the material is open in full or released with information postponed. Therefore, any documents or pages from FBI files accessioned to NARA pursuant to the JFK Act are no longer considered the possession of the FBI. The duplicate pages have been inserted strictly for research purposes.

The copies contained herein do not necessarily show the most up-to-date classification.

To attain a copy of the publicly released version of any materials maintained in the JFK Collection at the NARA facility in College Park, MD, you may contact the JFK Access Staff, at 301/713-6620.

The following materials were removed from this file and are maintained in the JFK Collection at NARA:

File & Serial Number

JFK Subject Identifier
(for NARA purposes)

62-104401-62

John Birch Society

For Informational Purposes Only

UNITED STATES

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (62-104401)(RM)

DATE: 3/8/60

b6
b7C

FROM [Signature] SAC, DALLAS (62-0)

SUBJECT: ROBERT H. WELCH, JR.
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/21/94 BY SP/BSA/mcc

Re SAC Letter 60-5(C)

On 2/23/60, MR. [redacted] Texas, advised SA JAMES P. HOSTY, JR., that on the previous evening he had attended a meeting at the home of some friends of his. This meeting was presided over by an individual [redacted] reportedly from Dallas, Texas, who stated that he was a full time paid coordinator for ROBERT H. WELCH, JR. in organizing the "JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY." MR. [redacted] advised that [redacted] stated that he had four part time volunteer helpers and that the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY is now organized in fifteen states. MR. [redacted] the paid organizer, told the assembled group that he had previously attended Southern Methodist University (SMU), however, quit SMU because he considered it to be Communist controlled, and it was after this that he went to work for ROBERT H. WELCH, JR. This meeting consisted of playing four thirty minute recorded tapes setting forth the aims and purposes of the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, which is allegedly anti-Communist in nature. MR. [redacted] the complainant in this matter, stated that it appeared to him that the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY considers anyone even slightly liberal to be a Communist and he does not believe that any of the individuals present at this meeting will join the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY. It appears that they wish to organize the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY into groups of eight to ten persons who will meet in residences, the main purpose being to organize as many persons as possible to bring pressure on Congress to enact what they allege to be anti-Communist legislation.

② -- Bureau (RM)
1 -- Dallas (62-0)
JPH:HM
(3)

62-104401-62

REG'D 1 EBI
FEB 21 1960 FOR REVIEW AT FBIHQ

RECEIVED
FEB 22 1960
Copies made
for review at FBIHQ by
[Signature]

4 MAR 22 1960

ORIGINAL DOCUMENT SENT TO
NATIONAL ARCHIVES (JULY 1964)
DATE 4/5/95 BY SP/BSA/mcc
4515 HSCA Sub-Group
John Birch Society

UNITED STATES GO

Memoran

TO : Mr. McGuire

DATE:

FROM W. G. Eames

SUBJECT:

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/28/04 BY SP/PLB/JAM/mve

The attached American Opinion has been received in the Records Branch, appropriately initialed, and indicated for file. By use of instant transmittal memorandum, all necessary recording and indexing will be accomplished. It is to be noted this form is for internal use only within the Records Branch, principally by the Routing Unit where bulky material not accompanied by memorandum is usually received.

The enclosure, if bulky and not usually filed with other papers in file, may be detached but this action should be clearly noted under the word "Enclosure."

REG-14 62-104401-63

~~NOT RECORDED~~

15 MAR 15 1960

Enclosure

ENCLOSURE ATTACHED

Ex. 131

ENCLOSURE

57 MAR 17 1960

DO-6

OFFICE OF DIRECTOR
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
UNITED STATES DEPARTMENT OF JUSTICE

Mr. Tolson _____
Mr. Mohr _____
Mr. Parsons _____
Mr. Belmont _____
Mr. Callahan _____
Mr. DeLoach _____
Mr. Malone _____
Mr. McGuire _____
Mr. Rosen _____
Mr. Tamm _____
Mr. Trotter _____
Mr. Jones _____
Mr. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Mr. Ingram _____
Miss Holmes _____
Miss Gandy _____

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/2/84 BY SP6/BIA/mcc

62-104401-63

AMERICAN OPINION

In this number

THE ~~Life~~ OF John Birch

62-104401-63

AN INFORMAL REVIEW

Volume III Number 3

MARCH 1960

\$1

AMERICAN OPINION

Editor

ROBERT WELCH

Associate Editors

HUBERT KREGELOH
J. B. MATTHEWS
WILLIAM S. SCHLAMM
HANS SENNHOLZ

Contributing Editors

COLM BROGAN
MEDFORD EVANS
RODNEY GILBERT
EDWIN McDOWELL
ELIZABETH WILSON

Editorial

Advisory Committee

The following group of distinguished Americans give the editor comments and advice which are helpful in determining the editorial policy, contents, and opinions of this magazine. But no responsibility can be attributed to any members of this Committee for any specific articles, items, or conclusions which appear in these pages.

GEORGE W. ARMSTRONG, JR.
JOHN U. BARR
K. G. BENTSON
LAURENCE E. BUNKER
F. GANO CHANCE
JAMES L. COKER
KENNETH COLEGROVE
MARTIN J. CONDON, III
ROBERT B. DRESSER
CHARLES EDISON
WM. J. GREDE
FRANK E. HOLMAN
B. E. HUTCHINSON
ALFRED KOHLBERG
J. BRACKEN LEE
CLARENCE MANION
FRANK E. MASLAND, JR.
N. FLOYD McGOWIN
W. L. MCGRATH
W. B. McMILLAN
ADOLPHE MENJOU
LUDWIG VON MISES
COLA G. PARKER
J. HOWARD PEW
J. NELSON SHEPHERD
ROBERT W. STODDARD
ERNEST G. SWIGERT
A. C. WEDEMEYER
W. H. WILBUR
GEORGE H. WILLIAMSON

CONTENTS — MARCH, 1960

The Life Of John Birch

February 22, 1960

Dear Reader:

The rapidly increasing demand for *The Life of John Birch* has run both the hardbound and paperbound editions out of print far sooner than anybody expected.

We have, therefore, made arrangements with the original publishers to bring it out in this format, as the quickest and most practical way of making a new supply available.

Because of its length, the price for this reprint, as a pamphlet or extra copy, will have to be one dollar — as noted on the cover. But we are sending it to all subscribers simply as the March issue of AMERICAN OPINION. For any subscriber who, already having a copy of the book, is not happy with this arrangement, we shall be glad to extend his subscription for an extra month. A postcard request to that effect will be appreciated.

The April issue will be an entirely normal one again — and, we believe, an excellent one besides.

Sincerely,

Robert Welch.

AMERICAN OPINION—is published eleven months in the year by Robert Welch, Inc., Belmont 78, Massachusetts, U. S. A. Subscription rates are five dollars per year in the United States and Canada; seven dollars elsewhere. Copyright 1960 by Robert Welch, Inc. We use almost no articles except those written to order to fit our specific needs, and can assume no responsibility for the return of unsolicited manuscripts.

THE *Life* OF John Birch

*In the story of one American
boy, the ordeal of his age*

by

Robert H. W. Welch, Jr.



HENRY REGNERY COMPANY

Chicago • 1954

Reproduced from the publisher's original title page.

THE LIFE OF JOHN BIRCH

The only former printings of this book, consisting of
3,000 copies of a hardbound edition and 35,000 copies of
paperbound, were brought out in 1954 by
Henry Regnery Company

For

JOHN T. BROWN

*with admiration
and kindest regards*

"Amazingly, there were in Washington responsible officials who were willing to suppress news of the murder of an American officer, apparently to prevent the American people from rising in their wrath and vetoing further appeasement of communism. Not a great deal can be said for the judgment, discretion and reliability of those responsible for suppressing the tragic and revealing story of Capt. John Birch."

Saturday Evening Post

Editorial, January 22, 1955,
based on this book.

"The Life Of John Birch is a true story — the story of one American boy and how he faced the ordeal of his age. This young man became a missionary in China. During the war he did an intelligence-liaison job in China with exceptional courage and distinction. The reward for his outstanding services not only to America but to China was to be brutally murdered by Chinese Communists.

"The author makes the story of John Birch the background for an authoritative and well documented account of war-time and post-war Communist influences in the United States, and their impact on the evolution of world affairs leading up to the current situation.

"This book should be read by everyone who wants to understand the nature and extent of the Communist conspiracy against Christian civilization. It will rank as one of the most valuable contributions to bringing home to the man-in-the-street the methods and menace of Moscow's world strategy."

John de Courcy
Intelligence Digest, London

F O R E W O R D

"But on one man's soul it hath broken,
A light that doth not depart;
And his look, or a word he hath spoken
Wrought flame in another man's heart."

UNTIL a little more than a year ago I had never heard of John Birch. And the links of transmission, through which the impact of this young man reached me, were thin and strained. A more tenuous chain of influence could hardly have been imagined by O'Shaughnessy while writing the above lines of his great ode.

All alone, in a committee room of the Senate Office Building in Washington, I was reading the dry typewritten pages in an unpublished report of an almost forgotten congressional committee hearing. Suddenly I was brought up sharp by a quotation of some words an army captain had spoken on the day of his death eight years before. Interest in the quotation soon led me to the incident with which the following narrative begins. From then on the light of John Birch's actions gradually became greater than the light of his words, and neither would depart. With regard to both, I had to learn all I could of their source and their circumstances. This small book is the result of my search.

Somewhere in Goethe's thousands of pages appears the beautiful line: *Alle menschliche Gebrechen sühnet reine Menschlichkeit.* Pure humanity atones for all human crimes and weaknesses. As of today this may be too optimistic a balance sheet. The debit side of the ledger is heavy with mass murders and inhuman tortures, with blasphemy and treason and felonies and cruelties, so despicable in degree and so widespread in practice as to prompt a feeling of despair. Even the purity of character and nobility of purpose of a John Birch can atone for only a small part of so much human vileness.

But there is strong encouragement in finding so firm an entry on the credit side. For the fact that cultural traditions and ethical forces still at work can produce one such man is clear proof that they are still producing others like him. Of the slowly built hereditary and environmental molds, into which such youth were poured, many have now been smashed altogether, and many more have their sidewalls badly cracked; but many still remain unreached by the stresses of political tyranny and the erosion of moral anarchy around us. The output of these molds can still save our civilization.

It is no accident that you also, who now read these lines, have probably never heard of John Birch before. That small victory of our Communist enemies, in consigning him to temporary oblivion, cannot now be un-

done. But even with my plodding skill bogging down my bounding purpose, I believe that you will long remember him after finishing these short chapters ahead. And his memory will add, in some small measure, to your hope and your inspiration.

ROBERT H. W. WELCH, JR.

Belmont, Massachusetts
February 22, 1954

The Life of John Birch

I

THE RESCUE OF COLONEL DOOLITTLE

THE TIME is an evening in April, 1942. We have been at war with Japan four and one-half months. Colonel Doolittle's flyers have just startled themselves, the Japanese, and the world with their token bombing of Tokyo. But the planes have no place to land within their fuel range. For China has been at war with Japan *four and one-half years*. The coastal provinces of China are full of occupation troops, which at this very time are beginning new advances inland. The three airfields most counted on have all been bombed, whether through a leak in Washington as suspected by General Stilwell or solely by the accidents of war. At any rate, Doolittle and his fellow pilots simply fly their planes to the Chinese mainland, and over it as long as their gasoline holds out. They then come down with a crash landing, or by parachute.

The place is a cheap restaurant in a village by a river, near the western boundary of Chekiang Province. One of the customers is a young American. He is dressed in cheap native clothes, and speaks the native dialect. He is eating the cheapest native food, by habit as well as by thrifty instinct. For while, at the minute, he has a little more money than usual, he has been living on two dollars per month for the past several months. (Later this ability, gained by hard experience, to subsist on bamboo shoots and the cheapest red rice, is to prove of great

value when he becomes the first American ever to live and work *in the field* with a Chinese army. Later, he is to prove his remarkable proficiency at disguising himself and melting away undiscoverably into the native population. But tonight he knows nothing of this future.) Fortunately, while not conspicuous, he is making no attempt to hide his own nationality.

The other patrons of the restaurant are all Chinese. One of them, on his way out after a brief meal, brushes against the stranger as if by accident, and manages to whisper, in Chinese: "If you are an American, please follow me." The stranger, as soon as he dares, also rises and leaves. The incident goes unnoticed by the other diners.

Outside, the American is taken by his self-appointed guide to a small covered riverboat, casually and inconspicuously laid up alongside the river's bank. In that boat he finds Colonel James H. Doolittle, who has been hidden and brought this far by Chinese patriots. This is the first American Doolittle has seen since his raid. The young man is able not only to get Colonel Doolittle safely into free China, but is instrumental in rounding up and saving a number of the men from several of the other planes. Without him it is doubtful that any of these flyers, or their commander himself, would have escaped capture and torture by the Japanese.

I ran across this very small but un-

The Life of John Birch

usual pebble on the beach of history while looking for some larger and entirely different rocks. It puzzled me, and prompted several questions. (1) Who was this young American? (2) How did he happen to be where he was at this exact and opportune time? (3) What happened to him afterwards? As I dug for the answers they soon led me to more important questions: (4) Why was so heroic, brilliant, and consecrated a patriot so completely unknown in America? And (5) What was the significance of his life — and death? What I found out on all five points is outlined, in part, below. But it is the last two questions that give weight to the whole inquiry. For, as Senator Knowland has stated publicly, if the story of this young man had been known and understood, it could have made a huge difference in our attitude and the circumstances that led to our engagement in Korea.

II AN AMERICAN CHILDHOOD

HIS NAME was John Birch. He was twenty-three years old, and from a farm near Macon, Georgia. A direct descendant of John Alden, John Birch was as American as Calvin Coolidge and "Buffalo Bill" Cody, to both of whom he was related. For although John was proud of the fact that his mother's ancestry had been traced back, clearly and unmistakably, to the time of William the Conqueror; and that three members of that ancestry had been knighted in England, his family on both sides had been deeprooted in America for generations.

It is worth while thus stressing this matter of lineage because of the rather strange coincidence that John Birch, as

fine a young man as America has ever produced, was born in Asia and also died in Asia. Perhaps the fact is symbolic of the greater interest America was already and must now continue to take in that continent.

His parents, George S. Birch and Ethel Ellis Birch, were—and still are—deeply religious people. For three years of their lives immediately after marriage they were both missionaries in India. Or at least they were so classified by the Mission Headquarters which had sent them to Asia. But Mr. Birch, who had a B.S. Degree in Agriculture from the University of Georgia, actually taught Agriculture at Ewing Christian College in Allahabad, India; ran the college dairy; and then worked with men's Bible classes in all his spare time. Mrs. Birch, who held a Bachelor of Science Degree from Wooster College, Wooster, Ohio, tutored English at Ewing Christian College and worked with women's Bible classes in as wide an area as she could reach. Their first child, John Morrison Birch, was born on May 28, 1918, in Landaur, India. But when he was two and one-half years old, the family returned to America—primarily because of his father's persistent illness in the Indian climate.

They settled first in his mother's home town, Vineland, New Jersey. George Birch became a partner with his father-in-law in a successful fruit-growing business, Blue Spruce Farms. And there the boy, John Birch, went through grammar school, leading his class. Then, in 1930, Mr. Birch was asked to come back to the Mt. Berry School in Rome, Georgia, where both he and Mrs. Birch had taught before they were married, and where they had first met.

The Life of John Birch

each other. He accepted, Mrs. Birch and the children—there were now seven—followed a year later, and all but one of John's remaining years in America were spent in Georgia.

For the Birch family of nine the depression decade was a jumble of teaching (on the part of both parents), of farming, of poverty, of the pain of being separated by the available work, of the pleasure of regrouping; of the growing strength of family ties and the sustaining strength of a fundamental faith that made every hardship seem merely a test of character. There was one stretch when the family did not have more than five dollars of actual cash income for three months; there was more than one period of months at a time when they lived almost exclusively on milk toast made from stale "penny" bread. For even when Mr. and Mrs. Birch were both teaching, clothes of some kind had to be bought and other necessities provided for themselves and seven growing children.

Next to the education, religion, and character of his parents, the greatest single influence on John Birch, undoubtedly, was his life at Birchwood, a farm which had belonged to Mr. Birch's father. It consisted of several hundred acres, mostly wooded but part in cultivation, with a large but dilapidated house that had originally been built for the superintendent of a granite quarry, now long since abandoned. This house, a mile up a winding lane from any highway or any neighbor, sat in a beautiful and completely casual growth of trees and vines and shrubs, on a hill that slopes down in a few hundred yards to the steep bank of the Ocmulgee River. Perhaps this writer is prejudiced by similar per-

sonal experience, but there is some substance to the feeling that only those who have lived without money on ancestral acres in the South can fully understand the strange mixture of poverty and pride, the attitudes, aspirations, and sense of values generated by such an environment. The hope of some day "fixing up" Birchwood as a worthy home for his parents and the other children remained one of John Birch's freely admitted concessions to human vanity even during all of his years in China, while he was planning a far more ascetic and dedicated career for himself. And when the house at Birchwood burned in September, 1943, without insurance, due to sparks from a railroad locomotive carried to the property by a high wind while the whole family was absent, John's immediate reaction to news of the disaster was to write his parents that—whatever else they did—they should not sell any of their land.

In 1934 Mrs. Birch and the children had been living on a rented farm in Floyd County, Georgia, near where Mr. Birch was teaching Agriculture, and where Mrs. Birch had also been teaching English for the preceding two years. When they decided to go to Birchwood it was a year before Mr. Birch could leave his job to join them. To John, as the oldest child, now sixteen years old, fell most of the responsibility for moving their limited but heterogeneous possessions more than a hundred miles. It was an undertaking, and an adventure; never to be forgotten. He and his brother Ellis went ahead, in a little Model T Ford pick-up truck, to build a small corral in which to keep the cattle temporarily. There were thirty-one head, and when they arrived

The Life of John Birch

in a huge trailer truck a few days later, the two resourceful boys had the enclosure finished. After that the cattle had to be put out to graze daily, and "mind-ed" by the younger children, until the older boys could get some fences built. But even every chicken was moved successfully without loss, and every member of the family plunged into the work of making Birchwood really a home. When Mr. Birch did arrive the next summer one "extra" accomplishment they could proudly show him was that they had fenced four hundred acres of the land.

During all these years of moving, of poverty, and of unceasing farm chores, neither John nor any of the children old enough to go to school ever missed a year, or a month. Secular education for their children in the institutions available, religious education in the Sunday Schools and church services nearby, and both secular and a religious education continuously at home, constituted together a "must" to which Mr. and Mrs. Birch were willing to sacrifice almost all other considerations—and frequently did. John graduated from Gore High School in Chattooga County, at the head of his class. One year after the family settled at Birchwood John entered Mercer University in Macon, where he led his class, and from which he received his B.A. Degree in 1939, *magna cum laude*. He then went to the Bible Baptist Seminary in Fort Worth, Texas, where he did two years work in one year, and still graduated at the head of his class. His impact on that school while he was there, as much as the small part of his fabulous later record which did seep through, is responsible for the fact that one of their buildings was later named John Birch

Hall. And his graduation from the Seminary, in June, 1940, brings us up to the second question in our series of five.

III

EARLY MONTHS IN CHINA

JOHN HAD volunteered for missionary work in China while he was still a senior at Mercer. He had already been accepted by the World's Fundamentalist Baptist Missionary Fellowship when he went to Fort Worth. He sailed for China in July, 1940, and never returned.

The first six months, in addition to performing missionary duties of which he was capable, he attended a language school in Shanghai. To a natural genius for languages he added determination and an unceasing desire to continue learning, from every source, after this formal initiation into Chinese. Eventually he acquired a fluency possessed by few Americans. By early in 1941 he could speak the native tongue well enough to be sent to Hangchow, where he taught at a Chinese school for boys, conducted services, and worked with the Chinese ministers in the small churches of a wide area. Here was a preacher, burning with zeal, who really intended to preach. He went out regularly through the Japanese occupation lines to see rural congregations, and visited many villages where no American had been seen since fighting had first reached that area three and one-half years before. He was the only missionary in Hangchow who continued excursions to the country during all the "gathering gloom" (his own phrase) of 1941. And by the time Pearl Harbor came he had so incurred the wrath of the Japanese that the very first day of

The Life of John Birch

official war with America they sent a detachment to arrest John Birch. But he escaped, and fled to Shangjao in Kiangsi Province. There, with funds completely cut off, he and four native preachers sustained and encouraged the little congregations of converts to the best of their abilities—and made more converts. Despite every handicap, one earnest group, blessed by John's guidance and enthusiasm, actually built one small new church during these hectic months.

Not only was John without money, except for the very little he had saved out of his salary of fifty dollars per month, but most of these small savings were in traveler's checks which, after Pearl Harbor, no bank in Kiangsi would cash. Communications with America were impossible. In January there arrived at Shangjao, after a precarious journey from Shanghai through occupied territory, a baptized native who brought a message from missionaries stranded in that city. They asked John to get word to headquarters in Chicago that all funds, any funds, for them, should be sent through John Birch in Shangjao. This was only in part because Shangjao was still in "Free China." It was because John was so inevitably a leader of men, on whom others leaned in time of trouble. Despite his own desperate shortage he relayed this message by radio, cable, and air mail, but no answer came.

One of the native preachers gave up and went to his small home in another province. And by April 15 John was completely destitute. But the turning point was at hand. On April 18, the very day of Doolittle's raid, the Chinese Army Headquarters in Hangchow cashed traveler's checks which the banks

had rejected. John's first thought was of his desperate "brothers" in the North. The native "brother" was still in Shangjao. John gave this man all of the funds he could possibly spare, and set out at once in a small borrowed boat to conduct him down the river into Chekiang Province, to see that he got started as safely as possible on the perilous journey back to Shanghai. Accompanying this emissary as far as Sing Teng, John even visited several of the country churches in that area. Then he returned alone up the river, through the dangerous no-man's land towards Shangjao. It was on this return trip that he stopped to eat in the restaurant where he was accosted by the native who took him to Colonel Doolittle.

IV

THE MISSIONARY BECOMES A SOLDIER

BY APRIL, 1942, John Birch was aware that the Japanese would soon overrun Shangjao. He had already written the American Military Mission in Chungking, asking to join the army as a chaplain, as a private, or in whatever capacity he could be most useful. After his encounter with Colonel Doolittle events moved very rapidly, both as to the general developments in that part of China and as to John's own life in the midst of these developments.

At Lanchi he and Colonel Doolittle separated, the Colonel going on to Chungking and John taking the train back to Shangjao. The day he reached that city, April 27, two telegrams arrived. One was money from the Fellowship office in Chicago. The other was from Chungking, ordering him to duty at Ch'u Chou Airbase, and then to go to the capital city when his work at the

The Life of John Birch

airbase was finish. On May 4 he wrote his parents a long letter from Ch'u Chou, concerning his recent activities, and ending with these lines: "This week I have been serving as chaplain to the flyers who bombed Tokyo; now most of them have gone on to Chungking, and when the dead and wounded shall have been cared for, I shall go on, too. Needless to say, please pray. The Japs are bombing here daily now." That last admonition seems to have been well justified. For on the very day John left Ch'u Chou, four and one-half weeks later, the Japanese bombed the headquarters where he had been living, killing four people.

In the meantime, amazingly and unexpectedly, he had received from his parents a cashable draft for one hundred and ten American "gold" dollars. Nobody knew and appreciated more than John himself how much sacrifice on their part this represented. But it came just in time to help him and the Chinese preachers evacuate before the advancing Japs, who soon captured their mission in Shangjao and overran Ch'u Chou as well.

On May 28, his twenty-fourth birthday, with his chaplain's work in Ch'u Chou finished, John headed for Chungking. Transportation was hard to find, because of the proximity and fierceness of the fighting, the rapidity of the Japanese advance, and the resulting mass evacuation. But with the help of some Chinese officers John finally caught a gasoline truck bound for southern Kiangsi Province. They were held up by floods, washed-out bridges, impassable ferry crossings, and other obstacles, time and time again, but at last reached Heng Yang, in Hunan Province, on June 10. There John got the night

train to Kweilin, in Kwangsi Province, where by a miracle of coincidence, he bumped into General Claire Chenault, Commander of the famous American Volunteer Group. General Chenault gave John a ride in an Army transport plane — his first in any plane — to Chungking, which they reached on June 16. For the next three weeks he served as assistant chaplain to the A.V.G. And on July 4, 1942, he was inducted as a 2nd Lieutenant into the China Air Task Force of the American Army. This unit, which on that very day superseded the simultaneously dissolved American Volunteer Group, remained under the command of General Chenault, and the following March became the 14th Air Force.

Colonel Doolittle, still in Chungking at this time, was very much interested in Chinese aviation. One of John's early but incidental jobs was serving as interpreter for the colonel in conversations with the Chinese flight commanders. This was undoubtedly the hardest language test that John ever faced, for he himself confessed wryly that most of Doolittle's technical terms were not even known to him in English. But he handled the assignment with great satisfaction to everybody concerned, until Colonel Doolittle left China.

It cannot be guessed now whether John Birch, Baptist missionary, would ever have been assigned to Intelligence but for his accidental experience as helper and interpreter for Colonel Doolittle. Certainly John himself had not even thought of this as a possibility, as his letters clearly reveal. But hindsight makes it evident that few men have ever been better equipped for the work by training, or better suited to it by character. He had many assets for the

The Life of John Birch

purpose in addition to those which have already been mentioned.

One of the most important and useful of these assets was his elementary but adequate knowledge of radio, plus a natural mechanical aptitude. At Birchwood, when John was sixteen years old and the family was too poor to buy a radio, he and Ellis had built their own. Now, during the next three years, he was to become a technical expert, at installing, repairing, and operating radio equipment, in all kinds of places and under the most adverse conditions.

For about eight months John worked directly under and very close to General Chennault, as an Intelligence Officer, in Chungking and then in Kunming. Not too much is known of his activities during this period, but some light is thrown on them by a letter written by Chennault in November, 1942. Dated at Kunming, on stationery of Headquarters, China Air Task Force, it is addressed to 2nd Lt. John M. Birch, 23rd Fighter Group, and reads as follows:

1. Your recent secret mission in relation to intelligence matters, which led you extremely close to enemy territory, has been invaluable to the China Air Task Force. The successful accomplishment of this hazardous mission required fortitude, courage, and devotion to duty. The excellent manner in which you have carried out this difficult duty is highly commended.

2. A copy of this letter will be placed in your 201 file.

C. L. Chennault
Brigadier General,
A.U.S. Commanding

It is also known that, without previous training, John arranged the organization and correction of maps, records, and incoming information, and practically established the Intelligence Headquarters of the newly created China Air Task Force.

Then, in March, 1943, when this group became the 14th Air Force, and was augmented in strength by the 308th Bomb Group, John was sent to Changsha, as Liaison and Intelligence Officer with Marshal Hsueh Yo, Commander of the Chinese Ninth War Area. He soon won the complete confidence and lasting respect of this general; and with extremely limited facilities was able to set up a steady flow of intelligence information back to headquarters. The result was that, for the first time, air support of the Chinese troops by the 14th Air Force was made possible by knowledge of where these troops were and what they were trying to do. But all of John's excellent achievements in this more routine work were completely overshadowed by his exploits in the field. There are many reports, some couched in much more official language, concerning these activities of John Birch, from both American and Chinese sources—and there are probably some in the Japanese archives, too, if they could be uncovered. But perhaps the best is a very short and informal statement by Colonel Wilfred Smith, which reads in part as follows:

"—About the time of John's arrival in Changsha, the Japanese were preparing another offensive. John gave us early warning of enemy intentions and made it possible for us to bomb supply columns as they were forming, as well as supply dumps. As soon as

The Life of John Birch

the offensive gained momentum John, with a portable radio set, accompanied Chinese troops to the front line and observed the hour-to-hour shifts in the enemy attack. During the whole campaign John kept the 14th Air Force Headquarters advised by radio of the enemy attack. He had not had any formal training in the operation of a radio but soon learned to master the technique and was on the air constantly talking to pilots as they attacked. He would say 'White Pontiac, do you see my white panels?' John would have huge strips of cloth on the ground with arrow pointing to the target. The pilot would say 'Roger, boy, Roger.' Then John would say, 'There is a howitzer over there about a quarter of a mile northeast of that pagoda.' The answer would come back 'Roger.' Then John would say, 'Hold it, you are shooting over,' and then he would say, 'Bring it down, that's it, you got it that time.'

"We called that kind of work 'air-ground liaison.' John would be in sight of these targets he was calling. The pilots used to talk about how much help it was, and often it was like being led by the hand to the target. John spent about six weeks with the Chinese troops in the 1943 Tungting Lake campaign, and we called him the eyes of the 14th Air Force. This is the first time, to my knowledge, that Chinese troops ever knew what efficient air support could do, and the experience certainly heightened the morale of the Chinese troops immeasurably. General Hsueh said that if he had fifty teams like the one John handled he could lick the Japs himself singlehanded. But

we just didn't have radios and men. If John should break a tube it would be all my life was worth just to get one tube."

There were many incidental or additional benefits to the American-Chinese allies, from this one-man intelligence offensive, which are not covered in these paragraphs from Colonel Smith's report. For one thing it was, as General Chennault had said, the first time any American — even a war correspondent — had ever been able to stay *in the field* with a Chinese Army, and live. John Birch proved to his fellow Americans that it could be done, and many other brave and hardy souls — mostly ex-missionaries — followed his example and carried out similar tasks. But what was equally important, was proving this fact to the Chinese. They thought that Americans were so accustomed to living in the lap of luxury — which they were by Chinese standards — that they could not really be very good ground soldiers. John Birch proved that he could get along on exactly the same rations, and live continuously under the same conditions, that they did, and still fight and work twenty hours a day. By his own stamina and character John so improved relations of the Americans with the Chinese in the Ninth War Area that he was able to arrange an effective rescue system for American pilots shot down behind the Japanese lines. Colonel Smith says further along: "John set that up himself. I could conservatively estimate that about fifty American pilots were saved by the system which John organized in 1943-44." And General Chennault said, in 1945, that about ninety per cent of his downed flyers had been saved by John's

The Life of John Birch

rescue arrangements — the highest percentage in any war theatre.

In the long official commendation of John Birch by Major General Charles B. Stone, one other significant result of these field activities is recorded. "Early in 1944, in the Hunan combat area, he organized and conducted a school for Chinese Army radio operators and cryptographers for ground-air coordination parties, training well over a hundred of these critically needed individuals." Further along General Stone adds: "During all of these phases he sent back to Fourteenth Air Force Headquarters by radio a constant stream of invaluable combat and political intelligence."

And the final word on John's services in Hunan can appropriately be given to General Hsueh Yo himself. On December 14, 1943, he sent an official communication to "Major General C. L. Chennault, C.C., 14th U.S. Air Force" on the subject "Tribute paid to 1st Lieutenant John M. Birch." It read, in translation, as follows:

"During the whole of this Changteh campaign, the diligent and efficient service of 1st Lt. John M. Birch, liaison and intelligence officer of the 14th U.S. Air Force on detached service in this war zone, who has worked continuously day and night without taking rest, contributed greatly to the close cooperation of the ground and air troops and to the happy conclusion of the said campaign. It is requested that he be given high merits for his brilliant service."

General Hsueh Yo
Commanding General
Ninth War Zone

This message was forwarded to John by General Chennault, with an extremely commendatory message of his own. It ended: "Your successes will play an important part in finally driving the Japanese from China."

They did.

V

AN EXPEDITION TO THE YANGTZE

YEARS LATER Chennault, in his autobiographical history, *The Way Of A Fighter*, was to write: "John Birch was the pioneer of our field-intelligence net." Applications of the word "pioneer" to John Birch recur so frequently in comments concerning his career, from all sources, that we shall be unable ourselves to avoid repeating the term without omitting material and quotations needed for other purposes. To be the pioneer, and chart both purpose and course, under the prevailing circumstances, however, required endowments of a superior order. A physical and mental imperviousness to privation and hardship, even for long periods of time, was one of John's assets for intelligence work that we have already glanced at in passing. It deserves a longer look.

Since it is not the custom of Intelligence men to do much talking about their exploits, and since John Birch was, according to all reports, about the least loquacious of this reticent lot, there are many of his trips, and many months of his life, about which we have almost no information. We know, for instance, that at some time and for some purpose he made the difficult journey to Tibet — nothing more. We know that he once rode a Mongolian pony sixty miles through a snowstorm over rough terrain, in one

The Life of John Birch

day — but not when or why. Nevertheless the known facts were sufficient to make his hardihood a legend.

Part of this ability came from mental attitude and determination. But part of it came from a splendid youthful physique, with tremendous recuperative powers, and with a camel-like ability to refuel for long stretches whenever the opportunity offered. During John's months in Chungking, after his arrival there in June, 1942, his appetite had been regarded with amazement by everybody. Headquarters of Chennault's A.V.G., and of the Task Force which succeeded it, were at Peishiyi Air Base, actually some thirty miles out of Chungking, and the food provided this group by the Chinese at this time was excellent and plentiful. But John would eat a large dinner, which filled everybody else up, and then turn right around and eat a second dinner, just like the first, starting with soup and straight on through dessert. His system was recovering strength and substance after those long months on bamboo shoots and rice; and was automatically, if without conscious intention, preparing for even more months ahead when it would have to get along exclusively on similar sustenance again.

In August, 1943, during a lull between the two Changteh campaigns, John left Changsha with two Chinese radio operators and six coolies. All he took with him was one case of D rations, a tommy gun, and a .45 pistol; and some scant bedding and several radios which were carried by the coolies. His mission was to contact General Shuen Yoh who commanded, in the Hankow-Wuning-Wianning triangle, a hard-hitting guerilla outfit known euphemistically as the 2nd

Group Brigade. In between were mountains, areas of scorching semi-tropical heat, and the enemy. The only beverage to be drunk with safety was boiled water, or tea; and about the only food available behind the lines was "red rice with rocks in it." John himself had sufficient respect for the danger involved to have left in Changsha this message: "If anything should happen to me please tell my family I am deeply grateful for my Christian home and upbringing." But he and his little troupe walked the three hundred miles, averaging thirty miles per day — and back again. Although he had completely worn out two pairs of Army shoes, and actually reached Changsha in Chinese cloth sandals, John returned safely in October, "lean, deeply sunburned, but in splendid condition, and greatly inspired with the success of his mission."

He had found the Chinese guerillas completely cooperative and helpful. "While on the Yangtze," General Chennault reports, "Birch discovered the Japanese were much more dependent on the Shihweiyaо iron mines and smelter than we had suspected. He sent us detailed information that enabled us to cripple the blast furnaces and docks by bombing."

On this same mission John learned through his guerilla friends that the Japanese were using a suburb near Hankow to conceal a big munitions dump from air attacks on that city. After this information was transmitted by radio relays to headquarters the bombers were still unable to locate the target. So John himself filtered back through the lines far enough to be picked up by a plane, and rode in the nose of the lead B-25 to pin-point the exact spot for the bombardier. When

The Life of John Birch

the first bombs hit, munitions started exploding, and soon the whole seemingly deserted town erupted into a volcano of smoke and fire. John's Chinese friends, who had tipped him off to this secret, were watching from a nearby hill, and were greatly impressed by what he had been able to accomplish. When he later made his way forward to that area once more, to continue his expedition, they told him that the dump had been completely destroyed.

Most important result of the whole mission, however, was John's establishment of tiny radio stations overlooking the main river ports, including one such station on a small island right in the Yangtze. "From this station," 1st Lt. Arthur H. Hopkins, Jr., who was carrying on John's radio mission in Changsha while he was gone, has written, "the Chinese radio operators sent into the 14th Air Force reports of Japanese shipping along the most important waterways, and daily weather reports." This station and others John set up "worked back to him" in Changsha; from where he translated and relayed the information to 14th Air Force Headquarters. And as Colonel Wilfred Smith put it, through John's placing those sets on the river, from then on "the Japs never moved a ship on the Yangtze without our knowledge."

Hopkins wrote further: "John was a pioneer in this type of work, and completed many missions of this nature. Some of the time he disguised himself as a Chinese coolie, even carrying a load from a bamboo pole across his shoulders. He spoke Chinese so perfectly that the natives all thought he was a Chinese from another province." Very few Americans could get away with this, and, as we have already remarked, it

was a tremendously valuable accomplishment to have such a command of the language; but probably even fewer Americans could survive the work and the living conditions, required to be convincing as a Chinese coolie, for any worthwhile length of time.

In October John Birch and Arthur Hopkins together set up a new and much larger radio station in Changsha, John having gone to Kunming for the personnel and equipment immediately on his return from the Yangtze expedition. Hopkins was transferred early in November, and John personally handled most of the liaison work during the battle for Changteh in November and December. Once again, while this battle lasted, he worked twenty hours a day for a stretch of several weeks.

In February, 1944, John went to Kunming again for more supplies. He spent the month of March further improving the operation in Changsha, and then the station was taken over by Captain Malcolm Rosholt. For the 14th Air Force was now ready to start extending its operations further north. And John Birch, because of both his skill and enthusiasm as a trail blazer, was sent to pioneer the intelligence and liaison work north of the Yangtze Kiang. His usefulness, and the importance of his work, were to increase greatly in this new theatre of the war.

VI

SETTLING DOWN IN ANHWEI

Now solid experience, and the complete confidence of his superiors and fellow officers, helped to make more valuable one asset which he had possessed from the beginning. That was an extremely practical approach to the

The Life of John Birch

total job to be done. For John Birch intelligence and liaison work was never a matter of going through certain motions or prescribed procedures, or a thing apart for him to do as his particular duty and for somebody else to make effective. The idea was to drive the Japs out of China. John saw anything and everything that might contribute to that end as a part of his own job.

Major General Stone, in his official commendation of John Birch for the Distinguished Service Cross, from which we have already quoted, summarized a part of John's activities for about twelve months in one paragraph as follows:

"Having participated until mid-1944 in the early stages of the final North-South Japanese drive, and having organized a highly successful supply-dropping operation for the hard-pressed Chinese ground troops, he was designated to go on a political mission into the Japanese-held northern province of Shantung. But on his way there a strategic situation having developed in the intermediate province of Anhwei, and receiving orders to assist the Chinese Army Commander there, he spent several months until spring, 1945, developing intelligence in the area and, during the course of his stay, organized the construction of two secret airfields adjacent to Japanese-held territory, from which a number of forced-down air personnel were rescued, and successfully took off again, key supplies for forward Chinese units and important undercover agents were landed at a saving of many weeks of otherwise unavoidable ground travel.

These fields were used on several occasions as refueling points on extended combat missions."

This paragraph, accurate and completely appropriate for its purpose, is nevertheless suggestive of the condensation, by the Persian scholars in Anatole France's story, of the history of the whole human race into "They were born, they suffered, they died." Since ours is not an official report, we can afford to look at a little of the detail behind this condensation.

Actually, the mission to the north was decided on at a conference in Kunming between Colonel Jesse Williams and Colonel Wilfred Smith in which John participated. The idea was to have John do in North China what he had already done so successfully in South China; establish widespread and useful liaison and intelligence in the field. The fact that almost everything north of the Yangtze was enemy-held territory, and that there were at this time three million Japanese in China; approximately one-half of them in the armed forces, does not seem to have discouraged either John or his superiors in the least.

The operation was planned to begin with three men: First Lt. (later Captain) William Drummond, Sergeant Eichenberry (a good radio man), and John — now Captain — Birch. Captain Birch was to be in charge, and Colonel Williams issued the final order on March 17. Drummond and Eichenberry went ahead with supplies, John went back to Changsha to wind things up there, and they met at Lao Ho Kow on May 17, 1944.

At that time the Japs were starting their campaign along the Pinghan Railway, having already taken Loyang and

The Life of John Birch

occupied the old right of way with their troops. Perhaps this had something to do with the orders John received to stop in Anhwei instead of going on to Shantung Province. At any rate he and Drummond and Eichenberry stayed at Lao Ho Kow until May 26, and then took off with one Chinese officer in the direction of Fowyang. Proceeding by foot they arrived on June 6th at the small town of Shenchiu, and decided that this was it. They set up their radio station in Shenchiu.

From June 6 through September 6 one of the party was always at Shenchiu, and this was their central point of contact. During the first part of this period, or about June 15, the first B-29 raid on Japan occurred. The planes flew right over Shenchiu that night and then early in the morning flew back over Shenchiu in the opposite direction. Their fate was unknown to John or his crew for some time. But the flight had been a great help, nevertheless. For the Chinese in that area had not been able to see how the Americans and their radio station could possibly do any good there. This visible evidence of the reach of American airpower changed their minds and made the mission considerably easier.

In the meantime, immediately on arrival and entirely on his own initiative, John had started looking for possible locations for emergency airfields. He found two promising spots, the nearest one about fifty miles away. With Chinese officers and the aid of Chinese engineers, all of whom he had to persuade that the project was worth while, he went out himself and laid out the rough dimensions and plans for the field. (One summer back in Georgia, between college years, John

had worked on a surveying crew. The experience probably helped a little now, simply in giving him a better understanding of the task.) Then the Chinese did the job of actual construction, entirely by hand labor, and the whole field did not cost the U. S. Air Force a penny. The same was true of the second field built. John was able to get almost incredible cooperation and enthusiastic support from both the Chinese armed forces and Chinese civilians, because he knew how to deal with them diplomatically in their own language and because his sincere friendship for the Chinese and devotion to their cause were so unmistakable. For a few weeks there were literally thousands of coolies working on this field, building the strips by the most primitive labor methods known.

Then a very ill wind for one of his crew was converted by John into a very good wind for his general purpose. Sergeant Eichenberry came down sick, very sick. The Chinese physician identified the disease as cholera. John got a radio message through to Kunming recommending that they send a plane out there to evacuate Eichenberry. It was always hard to get the Air Force to use a temporary field. So John's idea was not only to get Eichenberry out, but also to force the issue by getting a plane in and thus breaking the ice for the use of his new field. And so, on July 19, only six weeks after John Birch had first reached Shenchiu, the Chinese American Composite Wing sent a B-25 bomber and eight P-40's as an escort to this field which his Chinese friends had built. They picked up Eichenberry and took him out. They dropped a few supplies, the first John's mission had had, except what they brought with

The Life of John Birch

them. And the new field was in business; established as a forward base which saved about half the distance for normal operations and enabled the 14th Air Force to extend their striking range several hundred miles.

Birch and Drummond went back then to Shenchiu and worked together there for about four weeks. Then on August 13 John got himself picked up at one of his "temporary" fields and taken back to Kunming. But he had arranged that the same plane which took him out brought in Sergeant Lee, an American-born Chinese radio operator, so that Drummond and Lee could maintain effective radio headquarters at Shenchiu while he was gone.

The purpose of John's trip was to report to headquarters, to discuss the prospects of using his Shenchiu mission and the two airfields for forward air bases and as a central source of intelligence for North China and Manchuria — and to obtain supplies and equipment. He was successful in all particulars, even and especially in convincing headquarters of the value of the enterprise. He arrived back at one of the airfields on October 18, in a transport, accompanied by a C47 loaded with freight. Altogether he brought back between five and six thousand pounds of radio equipment and supplies. He also brought back Lt. Lu, one of his old radio operators from the Changsha station. The two Americans, Captain Birch and Lt. Drummond, and the two Chinese, Lt. Lu and Sergeant Lee, then worked together at Shenchiu until November 2. They were justifiably proud of the fact that, at the end of the longest supply line in the world, which was the China theatre, they were at the end of the longest branch in that

area — 850 miles by air from Kunming — and were functioning so well.

As soon as they had all of the additional equipment properly nailed down, both Birch and Drummond agreed they should split off and reach out for new contacts. They both left Shenchiu on November 2. But before Drummond got too far word reached him that postponed these excursions. It might be well to quote Lt. Drummond's own report here for a while.

"We got information that flyers from the B-20 raid back in June had been downed near Nanking and that they were being directed out of the Communist area. I headed off toward the temporary airfield, and the (first) flyers pulled in there on November 4. I contacted John and asked him to come down to this airfield so we could get the plane to evacuate these men, which he did. John came down by bicycle and horseback . . . bringing with him radio supplies. We finally made arrangements to have a transport flown in to pick up these men. Incidentally, they were pretty glad to see us, as we were the first Americans they had seen since they were forced down.

"A curious thing occurred the day the plane was to be flown in, November 15. It started to rain early in the morning, so we sent the word in, figuring that there was no chance the plane would come in that day. At noon that day the Chinese planned a special feast for us. We were eating goat meat. Although it was raining, we were supposed to go out to make contact every hour until ordered by headquarters to secure, but it was raining so hard we figured no plane

The Life of John Birch

would come. But John said since it was near the hour, and no orders had come, he would go out anyway to see. So he went out there and he hadn't been gone more than three quarters of an hour when we heard engine noise. Well, everybody broke for the door and the airfield, through the knee-deep mud. I took off on foot, but never made it at all. These 20th Air Force boys (the downed flyers) went on Chinese ponies and outdistanced me. None of the flyers knew how to ride and one riderless pony came by, and the riders went staggering on in the mud. But all got to the plane, though they left their stuff behind.

"There was no escort (for the transport plane) and it surely was bad weather. John was up at the other end of the field with the radio. The field itself was 3,500 feet long. I got down there and John was standing watching the plane take off. He was absolutely dazed and it was five minutes before I could get the story out of him. What had happened was, he had gone out to the field, taking with him a portable direction finder; and while he was tuning in the radio he thought he heard engine noise, but couldn't see anything, the rain was driving so hard. Incidentally, the wind had blown the roof off the temporary radio hut out there, and the rain was coming down on the radio equipment. It was lucky he had brought the finder along (engine noise under rain conditions doesn't give accurate direction), and got a fix on the plane and gave the pilot enough instructions to be able to make a landing. Without these instructions the pilot could not have

found the strip and would have had to return without landing.

"When I got there John was standing, soaked to the skin, holding a carton of cigarettes in one hand and the portable direction finder in the other. He said to me 'You can have these. I don't smoke and the pilot says this is his last trip to China, he won't need them.'

"Ordinarily the operation of landing a plane in this field under these circumstances would require at least three men; one to operate the hand-driven generator, one to operate the large transmitter and receiver, and the third to stand outside the hut to give directions to those inside, and to talk the plane in. Actually what John did was to operate the transmitter and generator on the large radio in the rain until the plane was within range of the portable direction finder, and then talk the plane in with this portable outfit. While the plane was landing he had to run on foot to a spot on the field near enough to the plane so the pilot could see him as he served as transient guide, so the plane could taxi to an appropriate spot for unloading and loading. He then had to run ahead of the take-off as the pilot knew nothing of the field.

"It is always dangerous business to bring a plane in, in a temporary field, because radio silence has to be broken and any Jap planes in the area could locate the field and might destroy the plane. Also the plane had to carry enough fuel for the return trip (fuel was as valuable as blood at that time and it took more than eight hundred gallons just for one way), and the plane could waste no time on the ground. With the rain and every

The Life of John Birch

condition against him, the split-minute efficiency left John unnerved. He could hardly believe the plane had come and gone when it was all over."

It's no wonder that another one of John Birch's associates in the war, in sending his wife a photograph of John, inscribed on it: "Keep this picture; I can tell you endless stories of him!" And perhaps the quality or asset of John Birch which we should have stressed most was dependability; an unceasing attention to duty at whatever infinite pains might be required. For a failure to contact that rescue plane and bring it in and get it off with every flyer — however excusable and understandable such a failure could have been under the circumstances — might have given John's whole Shenchiu operation a black eye, and caused a loss of absolute confidence back at headquarters, which would have greatly reduced the importance and effectiveness of the mission and of John's further enterprising efforts in the future.

VII

A CHRISTMAS PARTY

JOHN BIRCH had many characteristics which might not have been assets, for an intelligence-liaison job, in everybody, but which certainly were for him. For one thing, he neither drank, nor smoked, nor swore. But he avoided all the possible bad effects of this almost fanatical personal asceticism by a complete tolerance of the habits of others, by a constant depreciation of any possible claims to virtue on his part, and by a rollicking humor. His favorite remark, by radio or in person, to anybody who was not coming through promptly enough or fully enough with the co-

operation he thought called for, was: "What's the matter, don't you want to win this war?" John himself was an unwaveringly fundamentalist Baptist. But he once wrote his parents of his delight on the arrival at his station of an officer who was an ardent Christian of another denomination — and then added slyly: "Of course, I do hope he gets a good immersion sometime soon." And one of his perennial jokes was about the way the Chinese managed to grow so many rocks in their rice.

Perhaps humor is not the word to describe the trait in John Birch about which we are talking, but human-ness. He once told Arthur Hopkins that he considered PX supplies a "frivolous luxury which saps the morale of an army." And yet he was notorious for buying PX supplies for enlisted men under him, on the basis of loans whenever they were short of money, and then never allowing the loans to be repaid. John fully appreciated the dramatic incongruities which were a frequent part of the incidents of war. As when 1st Lt. T. J. Gribbs parachuted to earth, in what he thought was an extremely rural and remote part of China—which it was—and almost immediately found himself in the midst of a large party, of Americans and Chinese, singing Christmas carols and enjoying the usual Christmas festivities — (even including a Santa Claus, who was a Chinese dressed for the part) — with an active radio station at hand to take care of such emergencies as his own.

This was at Linchuan, a small town near Shenchiu, in December, 1944. At the airfield some fifty miles away, living under the most crowded conditions imaginable, and even then only through the limitless hospitality of the

The Life of John Birch

self-sacrificing Chinese neighbors, were a large number of both destitute missionaries and "lost" flyers, waiting to be evacuated. But snow had made the field unusable, and finally had got so deep that the field couldn't even be found or recognized under the fourteen-inch blanket. At the time, Lt. Drummond was there with these charges, while John was working at Linchuan. The Chinese commander for this whole area, General Wang, had taken a great liking to John; understood what John and the mission were trying to accomplish, and did everything he possibly could to be helpful. The Christmas party was arranged by General Wang. John sent a message to the field. Lt. Drummond explained to the missionaries, most of whom were quite elderly, that absolutely nothing could be done for a few days anyway, and he and the flyers made Linchuan in two and one-half days on horseback. The Chinese exerted every effort to see that all of the Americans had a good time, and the whole interlude was a wonderful break.

In the meantime Tom Gribbs, of the 32nd Fighter Squadron of the 14th Air Force, had been compelled by a leak in his gas line to drop out of a formation in which he was flying a P-40. Not knowing where he was, he had picked out a spot about ten miles from Linchuan and come down to attempt a landing. Finding that he couldn't make it, he had taken his plane back up and bailed out. He was picked up by Chinese guerillas and taken into Linchuan — to find this Christmas party in full swing. He probably hasn't fully recovered from his amazement yet.

The pilotless plane nose-dived to earth not too far away. One week later a long line of coolies pulled up to the

house at which John and Lt. Drummond were staying in Linchuan. John went out to ask them what they were doing, and they said, "Here's your plane." And with a tremendous crash they dropped it in the courtyard. One hundred and twenty of them had lifted the tangled wreck out of the earth and bodily carried it across country to Linchuan:

As badly mangled as it was, John and his associates thought that, under these circumstances, they certainly ought to salvage something from the remains. So he and Drummond and Gribbs rummaged through it thoroughly; but the best they could come up with was the rubber-tired tail wheel, which they used as the foundation for a new wheelbarrow. Or so they thought, but General Wang had a better idea. He got the Americans to melt down the aluminum fuselage, and out of it he had his metal smith make two bathtubs, which he presented to John and Lt. Drummond. If they could only have stayed at Linchuan long enough they could have been living in luxury.

There was one other result of this plane crash which was much more amusing to John. In all of the efforts of Drummond and himself, they were passively opposed by an old-style Chinese general in the area, who never could understand what they were doing, and who had no faith in any modern gadgets or scientific improvements. This General Chow was friendly enough, but just unconvinced. He made a visit to the house where John and Drummond were staying to see how they were getting along. John took him out back to see Gribb's plane. General Chow looked at this tangled mass of scrap, scratched his head, and

The Life of John Birch

said: "This airplane business, it still hasn't been perfected." Then he wanted to know how badly the pilot was hurt in landing it. Suddenly it dawned on John that not only had the general probably never heard of a parachute, but that obviously he thought this was the normal result of landing any plane whenever one came down. So John, without enlightening him, solemnly explained that the pilot, who knew his "airplane business" quite well, had not been hurt at all; and then took great delight in introducing the evidently unharmed Gribbs to the astounded general. Months later John Birch was still chuckling over, and enjoying telling friends about, General Chow's obvious mystification.

The missionaries at the airfield were themselves just one episode of a war-long story. From the beginning John had felt a personal responsibility for helping the stranded missionaries, of all denominations. Colonel Wilfred Smith has written, of the earlier — South China — period: "No one will ever know exactly how many missionaries were aided in their evacuation by John. . . . He would stick his neck out. When he was with me he would get an airplane and evacuate them. But John always sent back (with the missionaries) an important packet of military information, which justified his asking for the plane."

This particular lot at the airfield in December, 1944, were China Inland Mission people who had been stranded in the Tenth War Area. They had received orders to leave and report to Chungking, but couldn't get back. John had been in touch with some of them on his own initiative, and had got the word spread 'around' as to where they

were to rendezvous. At the time, Lt. Drummond, who had started earlier for Chinese Tenth War Area headquarters at Lihuang, had been obliged to go back to the airbase with more American flyers he had gathered up and others who were coming in. It was an unusually cold winter, rivers were frozen, there was a lot of snow, traveling was miserable, the field was useless, and there was no place at first for even Drummond and the flyers to live except in the tiny quarters at the field. Then about December 20 these missionaries — American, British, and Dutch women, almost all of them over sixty — began to arrive. John had already made arrangements with the Air Force to include these people on the next plane that came in to evacuate flyers. (Lt. Drummond says: "I don't think the missionaries ever realized what a favor this was that John took upon himself — it was difficult to accomplish.") But Drummond, who had himself barely got back to the field with flyers who had been brought to him by guerillas at Kushi, knew nothing of these arrangements. The missionaries enlightened him. They wanted to know if he was Lieutenant Drummond, and if this was the place to which they had been directed for evacuation by instructions of Captain Birch. Drummond decided that undoubtedly the answer to both questions was yes, but what to do with these women had him stumped. His report to John on the radio was a masterpiece. "Harvey's Restaurant," he said, "is absolutely jammed. I hope you are not sending any more customers." The day was saved by a Chinese family, with a fairly large house, moving out of whole sections of it and turning these parts over

The Life of John Birch

to Drummond's refugees. Even then food and fuel was a tough problem.

On January 4 Drummond and the flyers left Linchuan and returned to the airfield — arriving in the midst of another snowstorm. When the snow stopped and the weather cleared, it turned even colder, and he and John were becoming pretty desperate to get their charges out. So, at the rather terrible risk of Japanese attack; from exposing the bare black strip of the airfield in such a wide expanse of white, they made the field usable by the most fundamental expedient. All it required was incredible cooperation from the native inhabitants of the area, such as only men like William Drummond and John Birch could obtain. Working against the danger of a thaw, which would make their work a waste and the field useless for another month, between 750 and 800 Chinese went out with hand shovels, day after day in the bitter cold, and simply carried the snow off the field. John got a plane in, early on the morning of January 14. All of the flyers, and all of the missionaries but one, a man, were able to get aboard. He got out on the next plane, one month later.

VIII

THE O.S.S. COMES TO CHINA

BILL DRUMMOND described John Birch as "absolutely fearless, completely unselfish, never thinking of his personal discomfort or danger." This expresses the amazingly unanimous appraisal of everybody who knew him in China. But it is not to be supposed, from this consecrated attitude toward his work, that John was by any means an automaton; or that he was devoid of normal human ambitions and emotions,

simply because he kept them so firmly in check.

For one thing, there was a stubbornness about John Birch, when he felt sure he was right, that was a tough obstacle for anybody who needed to break it down. This streak showed up most emphatically, in the form of his personal loyalty to General Chennault, when the Office of Strategic Services began taking over intelligence and liaison work in China late in 1944. John thought the change was both unfair and unwise. He wasn't having any. And he stated publicly, and officially, that he had rather work as a private for Chennault than as a colonel for the O.S.S.

This was not in the least because he put his personal preferences over a sense of duty. For during all these hard thirty months, or more, what John had wanted most was to become a fighter pilot. Somehow, in the midst of everything else, he had learned to fly, had flown some of the small training ships the Chinese had available, and had passed the physical requirements to enter an Army flying school back in the States. As Arthur Hopkins puts it, "he did not feel that he was doing enough, walking around behind enemy lines, but he wanted to be in there shooting." He had been promised the opportunity, and pleaded more than once to have it fulfilled. But the opportunity never materialized, simply because John was too valuable as a liaison officer. By his work in the field he made himself, in the eyes of Chennault and many others, "more valuable than a dozen pilots." Edwin James used to say frequently, on pointing John out to his fellow officers, "There goes the most important *one* man in our China operations." Exag-

The Life of John Birch

gerated though this may have been, the appraisal of Captain Birch's superiors was too nearly the same for him to be spared. So John was denied his request each time, and went on making himself more valuable as an intelligence and liaison officer.

But John, and others like him, starting from scratch in a country overrun by the enemy, had built up an intelligence and liaison service that was practical, efficient, sparked by unshakable confidence of its members in each other, and increasingly successful. To have men from the European front, who knew nothing of China or the Chinese people, coming in and taking over, through the simple leverage of having all the money allotted to them by Washington, was a bitter pill for a lot of people besides John Birch. Also, John was entirely too intelligent, and by this time too experienced, not to recognize some of the undercurrents that were already starting to cut the ground out from under our Chinese allies, with whom he and the rest of Chennault's forces had been working in marvelously close unison for years.

The result was that his superiors let the matter ride for quite a while, and John was carried for some months as a member of the 14th Air Force after the rest of the intelligence crew had been assigned to O.S.S. But regardless of the wisdom of the course, or the reasons behind it, the O.S.S. did take over. General Chennault has said, "In the spring of 1945 I was ordered to transfer my Intelligence Service — my entire Intelligence organization — to O.S.S. In order to continue to get intelligence, I had to leave my men in the O.S.S., but they still gave me intelligence reports and still rescued my men." John's

anomalous position finally became too embarrassing to maintain. Colonel Wilfred Smith argued with him at great length, and General Chennault himself radioed John to come to Kunming for a talk. Chennault pointed out how dependent he and the 14th Air Force still were on their former intelligence team, even though the members of that team had to work now for the O.S.S. It was arranged that Captain Birch would serve as officially "on loan" to the O.S.S., rather than being formally transferred. And it was on this "detached service" basis that John operated under O.S.S. orders, from May, 1945 for the remainder of the war — and of his life. The fact that he received no further promotions in rank may have been due to his peculiar status. For the newcomers to China in the O.S.S. came rapidly to share the universal admiration for him as a man and as an officer, and a continued dependence on him for the most difficult missions.

John had clearly foreseen the basic significance of some of the moves taking place, including the intention to brush Chennault aside; and had contributed his own one-man fight against it as a matter of principle in which he deeply believed. But during these very months when the protracted argument was going on, he had been doing his most important work of the war to date. In February he had gone to headquarters in Kunming for further plans and orders. Thereafter, he was all over China for a while, on various coordination tasks. In March he was back in Linchuan once more, to help establish an actual base there. Then, with a permanent team of about ten men, and more men drawn from the 10th Chinese Air Force as needed, he was constantly

The Life of John Birch

establishing new bases, and bringing in personnel to man them. Again referring to Major General Stone's official summary, we find that "in April, 1945, he (John) supervised the placement of ten American air-ground coordination units out of Sian in North China which, operating with the Chinese Army in conjunction with 14th Air Force units, were largely instrumental in containing the Japanese drive from Honan Province towards Sian."

It was apparently at the end of these particular efforts that John caught plane rides a thousand miles to Kunming — the official version is that he "hitch-hiked" — for his conversation with General Chennault that led to his "temporary" attachment to O.S.S. in May. His continuous job, from then on until the end of the war in August, was the organizing of undercover intelligence activities in North China.

In the three years from May, 1942, when John Birch headed across Kiangsi Province for Chungking, expecting to be a chaplain, to May, 1945, when he joined O.S.S., John had matured a great deal. He himself, in a letter written during March, 1944, expressing his humble regret that he had not been living up to his high evangelical Christian purpose with all the unremitting zeal of which he felt he should have been capable, found one consoling thought for himself and for the equally devout aunt to whom he poured out his faith and his meditations. (This aunt, Miss May Cosman, a much loved teacher in the public schools of Landis Township, New Jersey, had first taught John to read when he was four years old, while the family was living in Vineland. Really his great-aunt — his mother's aunt — she had contributed

to his support while in college, helped him in many other ways, and exerted a strong influence over his whole life. John was a very loyal and grateful nephew.) "Meantime," he wrote, as though in self defense, "I am growing (in the arm of flesh) in ability to organize and handle men in the achievement of difficult tasks. So these years of violence are not entirely wasted." He then added a strikingly prophetic line: "*I believe that this war and the ensuing federations will set the world stage, as never before, for the rise of anti-Christ!*" And he closed by declaring what a privilege it would be, in that day, to fight on the Christian side.

Unfortunately, agents of the very anti-Christ, whose rise John foresaw, also recognized what a dangerous antagonist John Birch would be. For it was his firm intention, often announced, to remain in China and resume his missionary activities once the war was over. He had even given as one reason for learning to fly that with a small plane he would be able to multiply many fold his efforts in organizing new missions and churches and in keeping them strong and growing. His consecration to this dream was so great and so positive that for it he made, of his own free will, what must have been an extremely heavy sacrifice.

IX

THE ONE ROMANCE

SOMEHOW, DURING these three years, John Birch had also found time to fall in love and become engaged. Contrary to what might be surmised from the puritan rigor of his existence and his assured self-discipline, John had an intensely romantic outlook on everything about life, including love. On success-

The Life of John Birch

fully reaching the Yangtze Kiang at the end of his three hundred mile expedition through enemy territory in 1943, John had been so excited and pleased that he had reached down and scooped up some of the water with his hands and drunk it (even though he well knew the danger and did not usually take any needless risk of his life or his health). And he himself had said that he felt very much like Balboa discovering the Pacific. This was the same John Birch who, ever since he had been on the Army payroll, had been sending \$150 per month back to his parents in Georgia, with instructions to use one-half of it themselves, towards making their lives a little easier, but to use the other seventy-five dollars per month to buy trees and plant them on any part of the family land which John might be able to call his own — or on land purchased for the purpose. Growing trees for the future not only represented to John a sound investment but, more important, a gesture to the adventure of life, through the increase in living things. (Incidentally, his family followed his instructions faithfully and exactly. In order to make John's money go as far as possible, his father and mother and brothers and sisters planted all the seedlings themselves, and those trees are still growing on land around Macon today.)

John's fiancée was a Red Cross nurse at the Yale-in-China hospital in Changsha. She was a devoted Christian, was well aware that John was all chaplain inside of his temporarily assumed warrior's shell, and was apparently content with the prospect of being a missionary's wife. For a little while John's letters home revealed some of the happiness he felt in telling about the girl he was

going to marry when the war was over. In the first of these, a letter to his sister Betty, dated March 7, 1944, he wrote:

Don't tell anybody else, because it's still a bit early, but I have found the girl I expect to make my wife. Her name is Audrey, a lovely Scotch girl in the British Red Cross, daughter of a Baptist missionary in the C.I.M. in North China. I think she loves me, and I know I love her.

I love you, too!

John

But on May 16 he wrote Betty again, a long letter about many things, containing this paragraph:

It's awfully nice of you to want to write Audrey a letter, and of course it wasn't "too early." Now, however, it is possibly a little late, since I have "busted" things up pretty thoroughly. She is a splendid capable girl, and I think both of you would be happy to have each other's friendship.

In letters to his parents he had already explained more fully, and with the pain showing more clearly between the lines. In one place he writes:

Sorry for your sakes that Audrey's and my engagement is coming to naught, but I feel that it was contrary to the Lord's will to go on with it. I feel called to do some pioneer work in Central Asia after the war (he had long talked of extending his missionary work to West China and even to Chinese Turkestan) and it will be no place for a woman, . . . It seems now that she entered so deeply into my heart that I'll never care for another

The Life of John Birch

woman, so I guess I'll return to my old creed. I Cor. 7!!

And in another letter:

Father, I am grateful to you, sir, for your wise and kind advice on marriage, happiness, and unselfishness. God has been very good to me, along with all your children, in giving me parents who love the right and the truth, and who have given us a knowledge of these, rather than treasures of silver and gold. Just now I feel especially unworthy and unprofitable as a son of such parents, since I have disappointed Audrey, and you as well. Now I can only ask Him who knows the innermost thoughts of our hearts, and yet loves us, to forgive my wavering....

There are several more paragraphs about the broken engagement, in the two letters, mostly defending and praising Audrey. But they also make clear that no inner sacrifice or outside force is going to stand in the way of a determination to do his part towards offering Christianity, Christian ideals and Christian brotherhood to the people of China.

X

THE PREACHER INSIDE

BECAUSE JOHN's religious convictions were so deep, so simple, and so real, his attitude towards his own achievements and powers was a mixture of unusual modesty and of equally unusual assurance. He took little credit to himself for anything he accomplished, and always discounted its importance. But

he put no limit to the possibilities of what a Divine Being might do through John Birch as one of that Being's worthy agents. To those of us whose religion is less fundamentalist in nature, it might seem that John gave too little credit to himself and too much to a Holy Spirit. But the distinction is of little importance. For John believed completely in free will, and even by his own understanding of the relationship of man to God, he had to be worthy in order to be chosen as one of God's instruments on earth.

He was entirely too human to be impervious to praise or gratitude. But he viewed both the deeds that brought on these rewards, and the rewards themselves, against too broad a background to let himself be deceived as to their significance. As he picked up commendations and honors, both Chinese and American, for his exploits in the field, he paused for the required moment to show his appreciation and pleasure at the recognition, and then turned his eyes resolutely ahead again. With regard to the Legion of Merit, awarded him on July 17, 1944, "for exceptionally meritorious conduct in performance of outstanding service," he wrote his mother at the end of a letter dated August 8:

A message from headquarters said that as soon as I return to the office the General is going to pin the Legion Of Merit medal on me. I think it's for a very ordinary job I did last fall which happened to attract the notice of my superiors. They ought not to cheapen the decoration by giving it when a man merely does his duty. I shall feel guilty in accepting this one. Love, John.

The Life of John Birch

And on September 22, he wrote her again:

The General pinned the Legion Of Merit medal on me yesterday. The public relations officers took some pictures; I shall try to get a print for you. I don't deserve the decoration, but since they were foolish enough to give it to me I want you to have the pleasure of knowing I have it. . . . Love, John.

This belittling of the honor probably contains about the normal quota of politeness and modesty. But the picture taken of John, as the medal is being pinned on him by General Chennault, is that of an "angry saint" concerned with the future, and not that of a pleased and flattered youngster gloating over the past.

With regard to his post-war plans, however, John felt a huge and inspired confidence — and a great longing to have the war over so that he could get on with the job. There was no doubt about his persuasiveness in the pulpit, or on any podium that might temporarily serve as a pulpit. For Second Lieutenant, then First Lieutenant, then Captain John M. Birch, Intelligence Officer, had never stopped preaching. There have been many stories written of fighting preachers, but John Birch presents the first clear-cut case I know about of the preaching fighter. While his military duties always came first, and the preaching always had to be both incidental and additional to military activities and movements, it is extremely doubtful if any full-time chaplain in China conducted more religious services or preached more sermons than John Birch during the three

years John wore an army uniform.

This extra-curricular activity was carried on with not only the knowledge but the full approval of John's superior officers. He substituted for chaplains when requested, or took on assignments for which there were no chaplains available. He held services on Sundays, at Christmas, at Easter, and at all other proper occasions; in officers' quarters, in enlisted men's barracks, in official chapels or rented halls. He preached to the Chinese, civilian or military or both, whenever and wherever there was an opportunity! He preached repeatedly to audiences of many hundreds, and with equal earnestness to gatherings of a dozen or less.

Colonel Wilfred Smith has pretty well summed up the official attitude towards the missionary side, as distinguished from the more normal and obviously acceptable "chaplain" side, of those continued clerical activities.

"I think John's work as a missionary and the testimony he gave, a testimony which was not only a preaching but a living testimony, influenced the lives of more Chinese than he would have been able to reach if he had continued his normal missionary activities. . . . He was all over Central China. That one trip of three hundred miles (the same trek on foot to the Yangtze, to which we have referred before) John told me himself that he 'witnessed' in village after village. I told John he could, for I believed it would help his morale and it didn't hurt the work. . . . The fact that he had the freedom to give out the Gospel (tracts which John took with him whenever he could) made him more valuable in his military work. . . . The

The Life of John Birch

fact that John was a member of the Army and the Chinese knew he had been a missionary added to his prestige and gave him greater influence with the Chinese."

John himself was well aware of, and in full accord with, that last point. As he wrote his parents, the fact that he had been a missionary gave the Chinese more respect for him as an officer; but, more important, the fact that he was now a soldier and an officer, and was not being paid or supported in any way for his preaching, gave them greatly increased respect for his obviously voluntary missionary efforts. As the war wore on and on, the pressure and strain of his army duties became ever greater, and John himself inevitably became more fatigued throughout every fibre of mind and body, he felt for a while that he was losing some of his appeal and earnestness as a minister, and frequently condemned himself for failure to seize or make opportunities to preach the gospel. This seems to have been especially — and naturally — true at about the time he was breaking up his engagement. In his letter of May 7, 1944, to his parents, he writes: "I hope that God will give me yet further time to live for Him fruitfully here on this earth. I've wasted so much of His time already, living for self, that I really feel ashamed to ask for more!" But then he writes this paragraph:

One thing encourages me, however. When I was last in the Central China city where I met Audrey (this was after she went to India), Rev. Sunberg, of the Evangelical Mission, asked me to preach in Chinese at his Young People's Service. I felt pretty

low and unfit to help others spiritually, but agreed to anyway. The Lord graciously answered my prayer, and the service and message seemed definitely led and applied by the Holy Spirit. My own faith was renewed, too. I spoke on the 15th Chapter of I Corinthians, as it was soon after Easter.

Your loving son,
John

This seems to have been the turning point, in renewal both of faith in himself and of evangelical purpose. In a letter written to his sister sometime later, John summed up his intentions and his hopes, as to the part he would play in calling men to a Christian life "during the lust-ridden years which will follow this war." His fervor and his assurance both stand out in the following lines:

... Often in these days, I feel that those barren years are my apprenticeship, God-given, and that a message is being formed, by Him, within me, that will one day burn its way out and across man's barriers, into the souls of many men.

I know that God is preparing me (has prepared, in some respects) to stand privation, pain, isolation, fatigue and physical danger. To what end? That I trust Him to show me in His own time.

XI

COMMENDATIONS WITHOUT END

THERE is a strong and universal tendency among human beings — among all races of human beings — to

The Life of John Birch

dislike the goody-good character. That John Birch was able completely to avoid this reaction is one of the most weighty items of evidence as to his strength and his promise. I have in my possession, today, official reports and letters and informal reports and transcriptions of verbal statements, literally dozens of them thousands of words long, from almost every American associated with him for as much as even a few weeks, during his whole five years in China. Many of these statements or reports were made long before John Birch's death, and without the remotest idea that they would ever serve as reference material for a biographical sketch of their subject. And yet nowhere is there the slightest suggestion or suspicion of distaste, because of John Birch's religious proclivity — or for any other reason. There is only universal liking and unrestrained admiration, at every turn. And the reason was that, as Napoleon said of Goethe, "here was a *man!*" Even those who did not share John's religious faith or enthusiasm (of whom there were several) were unstinted in their friendship, their co-operation, and their praise.

Many specific commendations of John Birch have been written or spoken by General Chennault. On one occasion he said that John was "... outstanding in devotion to duty. On several occasions he continued his duties in spite of serious illness. I learned on one occasion he was sick with malaria and I ordered him back to Kunming for treatment and rest. A sudden emergency occurred, he learned of it and came into my office. Though over the malaria he was still weak and should have had a month longer to recuperate, but he came and volunteered to go back into the area in

Honan and establish communications again. It was when it looked as though the enemy would break through."

At another time Chennault wrote: "... John did a magnificent job with me. I always felt that he would do any job I gave him to do well and that he could be depended on to see things through. His loyalty to me personally and his devotion to duty was beyond anything that was expected of him. I cannot praise his work sufficiently." But Chennault really summed up all of the many great things he said elsewhere in one line he wrote about John Birch: "I have always felt towards him as a father might feel towards a son."

Colonel Wilfred J. Smith wrote officially of John Birch, on June 26, 1947: "At all times his courage, perseverance, and unflinching loyalty was an inspiration to American and Chinese personnel alike." On September 25, 1945, Major General Charles B. Stone sent a communication to the Chief of Staff in Washington, recommending John Birch for the Distinguished Service Cross. This communication, three typewritten pages, single spaced, was a carefully itemized and chronologically presented record of John's war service, from which we have already quoted. But it seems worth quoting further a typical summary paragraph, this one concerning the earlier part of the war:

"Without any previous training in ground-air coordination, and with practically no guide materials or instruction, Birch, over a period of two years, during which he was almost continually in the field, living under the most primitive conditions and constantly in close proximity to the enemy, achieved phenomenal success."

The Life of John Birch

On April 16, 1946, Brigadier General F. W. Evans wrote a long official letter to General Bissell concerning the military service of John Birch. From that letter let's also extract a typical paragraph, but this one concerning a much later period of the war:

"From 25 May 1944 until the end of the war Captain Birch operated almost exclusively behind the lines. His duty was at all times extremely hazardous. Due to his outstanding ability in gathering intelligence and organizing intelligence nets he was an extremely valuable member of the Allied Forces and he contributed immeasurably in bringing the war in China to a successful conclusion."

More revealing than these official and semi-official eulogies of John's superiors, however, are many comments of his fellow officers. Captain James H. Hart, who served with Captain Birch behind Japanese lines in Anhwei Province, has written: "Where brave men were common, John was the bravest man I knew. . . . In civilian life I was a newspaper man and met many people but John Birch is the most notable person I ever had the pleasure to meet." Lt. Arthur Hopkins wrote of John Birch: "Without reservation I will say that he was the most brilliant, finest, most able, bravest officer I ever met." And another fellow officer, Edwin James, whom we have already quoted once, said simply of John: "I must confess he is the only living man on earth I ever worshipped." There are so many other similar experiences of affection and admiration that to catalogue them would simply wear out the patience of the reader.

Perhaps most important of all, however, was what the Chinese thought of this American in their midst. And we can gather unmistakable evidence in this respect from both 14th Air Force personnel and the Chinese themselves. Brigadier General Evans stated one reason that John Birch was such an outstanding intelligence officer was that he had so many Chinese friends behind the lines. That these were *earned* friends is clear from all sources. Captain Hart, in commenting on his own official recommendation of John Birch for the Congressional Medal of Honor, says: "John, however, erected his own monument in the hearts of the Chinese people. . . . Somehow, I feel that he is still walking the dike paths in China and still helping China's 'small person.' His name is legion there now, and I am sure will be ever green."

Colonel J. C. Williams has said that "no other American in China had a higher opinion of the Chinese, for whom he had done so much over the war years." And Captain Bryan P. Glass wrote: "John was a great favorite with the Chinese. Many of his Chinese friends, I am sure, would have been willing to have taken his place when the Communists assassinated him. John was a part of the great tradition established by the 14th Air Force and many Chinese, when hearing the name of the great force will think not only of Chen-nault, of whom they had heard, but of Pai Shang-wei whom they knew and loved."

Illustrative of the spirit of comradeship and the never-failing kindness which won for John Birch this esteem of his Asiatic friends, and of the depth of their gratitude and friendship, are the following two letters. They have

The Life of John Birch

been copied verbatim, with no change in language, spelling, or punctuation.

Captain P. C. Wu,
Chinese Detachment,
AAFNS., SMAAF.,
San Marcos, Texas,
May 2, 1944

Mrs. George S. Birch,
R. F. D. No. 1
Macon, Ga.

Dear Mrs. Birch,

Inclosed please find a Postal Money Order of \$104.00 U.S., which I owed to your son, Captain J. M. Birch.

I had the pleasure to know Captain J. M. Birch back in Kunming, China. In fact, we worked together much of the time until I was assigned to United States sometime last year.

On February, I asked the favor of Captain J. M. Birch to send some money to my mother somewhere in the China southeastern seacoast owing to the fact that I could not send the money through the bank. Yesterday, I received his letter of April 21 saying that the money been remitted to my mother on April 20, and asking me to return the sum by sending you the equivalent amount.

I like to thank you for the kindness shown to me by your son, Captain J. M. Birch. He has been in China for long period, and always been good friend to Chinese people, and knows how to help them most. Had it not been for his obliging assistance, the transaction would not be possible. My mother and I owe much to you and to him. Thank you.

Your most sincerely,
[signed] Pochen Wu
Captain, CAF.

Shanghai, China
January 9th, 1946

My dear Mrs. Birch:

I am a Korean who, in the past, has been a very best friend of your brave son late Capt. Birch on the battle field. I am now writing a few line accross the Pacific Ocean to the mother of a great soldier Birch. At the beginning of a year I am once more to recollect my old memories.

Without an exaggeration your good son was a benefactor of Korea and China. Some time last February I had an opportunity of knowing him at Kumming while both of us were busy for the war activities. Soon after our meeting we became a pal. Through his good offices I had a great honor of meeting the Great General Chennault. Also I had a constant contact with OSS through his favor. His sacrificial help enabled us to have a successful independence movement of Korea against Japan. Not only among Koreans but also among Chinese the late Capt. Birch was so well known because his human elements which penetrated into the hearts of people. Even if our companionship was not so long, we shared tears and laughters together.

My dear Mrs. Birch, please don't feel so sad about your son's death. His sacrificial spirit helped to won the great war. Once more we are able to the world peace and security. Your good son fought not only for your great country but also for China and Korea. In other words he fought for the emancipation of the whole world from injustice and inhumanity. In commemoration of his deed the tomb stone was erected with the writings of "This is the tomb of U.S.A. Officer

The Life of John Birch

Birch who gave away his life for the liberation of China." His activities in China gave us a vision of lively demonstration of Christianity.

Please accept my admiration and love in your thoughts of your brave son. You gave us your beloved son for the restoration of the democracy in the world. The great and heroic death of your son and his personality will shine among us like the polar star.

May God bless you and your family forever.

I am,
Your son, late Capt. Birch's
best Korean friend
[signed]. Gen. Kim Hak Kyu

These Chinese (and Koreans) who knew and loved John Birch were not only thousands in number. They were geographically spread over hundreds of miles, from Kunming to Peiping, and they ranged from the lowliest coolies to the highest officials. Not General Chennault alone, but General Hsueh Yo and General Wang of the Chinese armies also clearly felt for John Birch the affection of a father for a son. And more important, perhaps, than the posthumous award to John of the *Order Of Cloud And Banner* by the Republic of China was the fact that the townspeople of Hsuchow dedicated a special cemetery for his above-ground vault, on a hill overlooking their city.

There was something about John Birch which inspired almost everybody to speak of him in poetic terms. One friend wrote: "The men of Chennault will tell you that, in Valhalla, the rafters rang when John walked in." A man who thought in terms of a pagan Valhalla was sure its slain heroes would

still welcome and honor this fundamentalist preacher, who was so unflinching in his missionary zeal. So fully had John Birch lived up to all the standards of those heroes during his term on earth.

That term was pathetically short. This young patriot first put on the American Army uniform on July 4, 1942. He wore it with consummate distinction and consecration until the war was won and the Japanese surrendered on August 15, 1945. And only ten days later, while still wearing it, on an important, peaceful and official mission for his government, he was brutally murdered by the Chinese Communists.

XII

CAPTAIN BIRCH'S LAST MISSION

IT IS DOUBTFUL if any nation ever had as much trouble in giving up in a war it had lost, in surrendering to the winner of that war on practically any terms the winner wanted, as did the Japanese with us. As far back as February, 1945, at the time of the Yalta Conference, it was already well known to our military leaders that Japan was ready to surrender. Long before the atomic bombs were even ready to be used, the Japanese were trying, through the Russian intermediaries in whom they put a tragically false trust, to reach the American government with overtures for peace. And before the bombs were actually exploded at Hiroshima and Nagasaki they were making frantic efforts to surrender. But not until August 15 were they allowed to do so. For every day that the war could be kept going meant further gains for the Communists on the mainland of China, and a Japan more demoralized and more vulnerable to Communist advances, thievery, and

The Life of John Birch

infiltration. That the Communists were at that time exerting sufficient influence in the very top councils of our government to bring about such an incredible delay, and to use a barbaric means to further their ends, is now well established by incontrovertible revelations of the past several years. But few of the Japanese, who were then still officially allied with Communist Russia through the Molotov-Matsuoka Pact, and even fewer of the American people, had any knowledge of the way they were kept killing each other month after month in order to serve Stalin's imperial purposes.

When General MacArthur sent President Roosevelt before the Yalta meeting a memorandum stating that Japan was already collapsing, that the Japanese were already making unofficial peace overtures, and that it would be folly at this stage to bribe Russia or even allow Russia to come into the Pacific War as our ally, Roosevelt brushed it aside with the wisecrack that MacArthur was our best general and our poorest politician. When Jacob Malik pigeonholed the actual Japanese offer to discuss surrender steps for more than two months, nobody in the White House or the State Department let on that they even had the slightest suspicion Japan could be licked without dropping atom bombs on their cities. And when, after Hiroshima had been destroyed on August 6, and the cries of Japan to surrender had become too direct and too widely audible to be ignored any longer, the stalling was still sufficient to allow Russia to get comfortably under the wire as a participant — and to begin immediately her "rush for Asia." But finally, nevertheless, on August 15, 1945 (in China, August 14 in America), the

surrender was arranged and accepted.

This surrender did not clear up the problems in China overnight, by any means. For one thing, there were at that time three million Japanese, half of them in uniform, on Chinese soil. And the state of disorganization was so great, after eight years of China's war with Japan, and with all of these forces of the conquered enemy trapped on the land of the country they had invaded as conquerors, that many difficult missions were necessary to untangle the mess. One such mission, headed by Captain John Birch, started from an American airfield near Fowyang, in northern Anhwei Province, for Tsingtao, on the Shantung Peninsula, where there was a known pocket of disturbance. In the words of Colonel Paul L. E. Helliwell, John Birch was selected for that "particular mission because of his familiarity with the country and the language, and because of his superbly excellent relations with Nationalist and guerilla units operating in that area. The assignment was one of importance and was one on which I sent by far the best officer available." And Brigadier General Evans says that John "was sent on this mission because he was the only officer in that area who had a sound knowledge of that section of China."

That John himself considered the mission important is clear from the fact that he volunteered to lead it. For after three years of dangerous and difficult service, without any let-up whatsoever, John himself had admitted that he was about at the end of his rope, and had asked for a furlough. How significant was this request can be seen from the fact that John had continuously refused all previous offers of leave, despite the pleading letters from several

The Life of John Birch

members of his family in Georgia, and the pleas of even General Chennault himself. At one time, several months before, Chennault had insistently offered John thirty days leave in the States, with the customary free transportation provided both ways, and had kept the offer open for a long time. But John had turned this offer down, as he had several earlier opportunities, on the ground that his small service was still badly needed to help towards winning the war. Now he had actually asked for a leave, but then consented to have the request postponed until this one further mission, for which his special knowledge and abilities were so badly needed, should be completed.

Despite the fact that his commanding officers and John himself both considered the mission of great importance, however, its exact nature and purpose have never been revealed. For the War Department file on Captain Birch is still classified as secret, and the information in it is unavailable to me or to the public. The reasons why it was originally so classified, by the Pentagon brass under Truman's thumb in 1945, will become fairly obvious later. But its continued classification today is apparently due to nothing more than inertia on the part of so heavy a body as the U.S. Army, and the unwillingness of any component of that body to stick his individual neck out and remove the classification barrier. For I have been told by one trustworthy friend who was privileged to see it — but not to reveal to me its contents — that there is absolutely nothing in that file, in his opinion, which could today endanger the United States or help any enemy in the slightest.

However, despite this "classified"

hocus-pocus, and despite the brazen misrepresentations perpetrated by the War Department in 1945 and its reports to John Birch's parents, and despite the deliberate obstacles raised to the uncovering of the exact circumstances of John Birch's death for years after that death occurred, the true facts with regard to all the main incidents of his last mission have now been well established. They are set forth below in reasonably full detail, but without any unnecessary elaboration.

When the party left Fowyang it consisted of Captain Grimes, Lt. Ogle, and Sergeant Meyers of the U.S. Army, Lt. Tung of the Chinese Army as liaison officer, five other Chinese and two Koreans, with Captain Birch as commanding officer. From the airfield near Fowyang they proceeded at first on horseback and then by boat, until they made contact, as arranged, with "puppet" authorities that had been working clandestinely for the Nationalist government. They then were taken by car to a village on the Lunhai Railroad, and stayed in this village from the evening of August 22 to the morning of August 24. At noon on the twenty-fourth they left by train, going eastward towards Hsuchow. At a point about fifty miles west of Hsuchow, where there was a station and a small Japanese garrison, they learned that there was a break in the track ahead. The engine went on, verified this break in the tracks, and came back. It was then agreed that John and his party would be taken by the engine and one coach up to the break, and be left there to proceed by foot towards their destination. This was done.

After the party got off the coach, Captain Birch and Lt. Ogle went into

The Life of John Birch

a small village nearby and engaged some coolies to help to carry their baggage. In this village they met a Portuguese priest, in charge of a Canadian mission, who gave them their first confirmation of rumors that Communists were making trouble in the area. Communist guerilla units had entered the village the night before and, besides doing other damage, had seized and carried away the mission's small stock of medical supplies. But it seemed unthinkable to John and his men that, being Americans, they had anything to fear from these Communists, their allies in a war with Japan which had been brought to a victorious close only nine days before. Lt. Ogle has said, "we were feeling pretty good about the war being over"—undoubtedly a minor record-holder in understatement.

When Birch and Ogle went back, with this help they had rounded up, to the break in the railroad tracks, they found there, besides their own crew which had been left behind, a Japanese patrol which had been sent out to repair the line. This patrol supplied the American party with a handcar for its baggage. The party then proceeded a few hundred yards up the track, to another small station where there was a fairly large Japanese garrison. John made arrangements with them for his troupe to spend the night there. The Japanese were not inclined to fraternization, but showed a disciplined courtesy; and after routine explanations, they offered no objection to the Americans proceeding on their journey the next morning.

This was August 25, 1945. The party left the Japanese garrison about nine o'clock in the morning, various members taking turns pushing the handcar

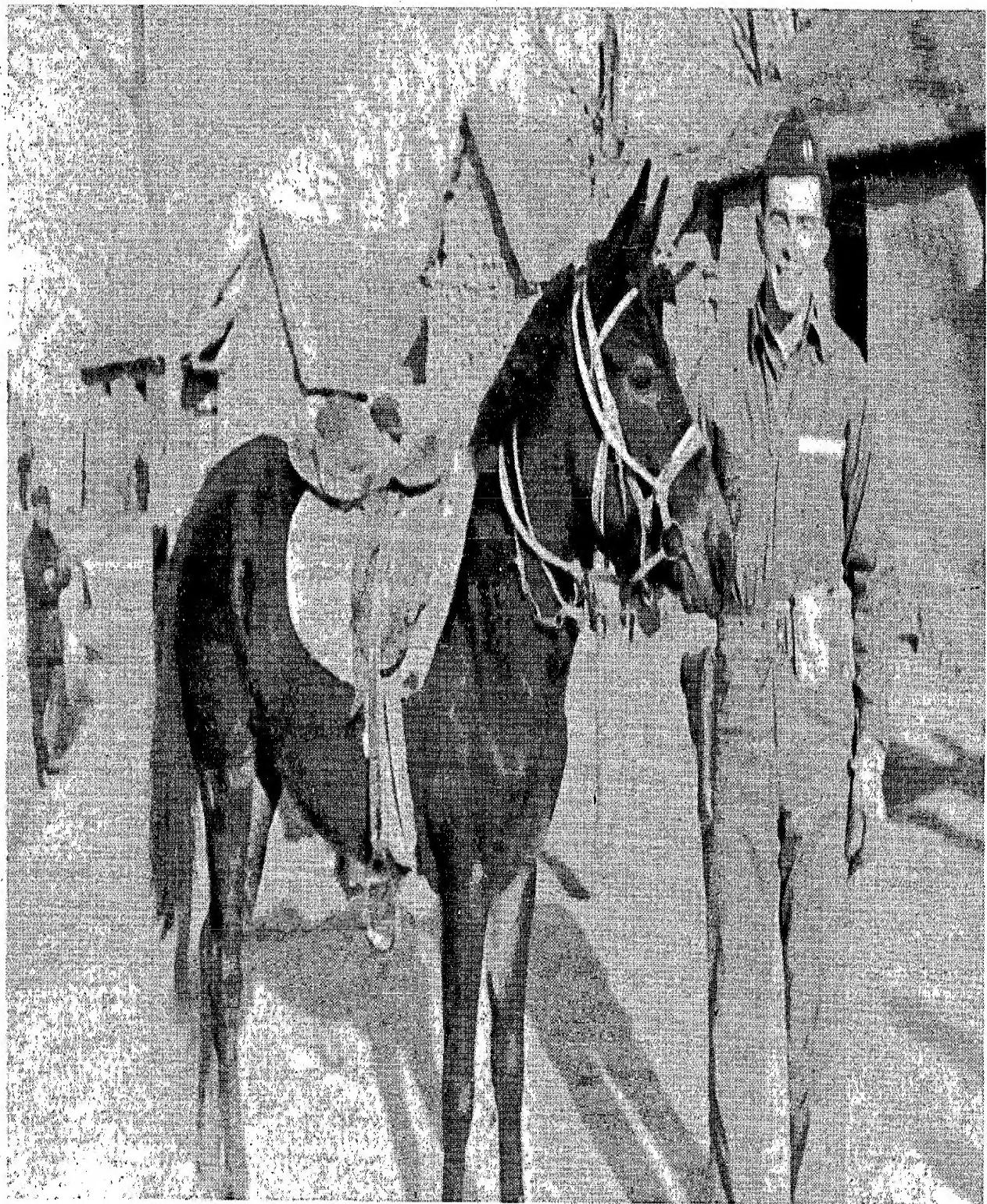
along the tracks. About noon they met up with a force of Communist guerillas, several hundred strong, some of whom were engaged in tearing down telephone wires. The guerillas identified themselves as attached to the 8th Route Army (the main armed body of Communists in China), but were not in any kind of military formation, although they were obviously taking orders from some leader.

The Communists, after stopping Captain Birch's troupe, also closed in on them from behind. But there were no wild shots, attempts to seize the baggage, nor threats of any kind. John went forward to talk to the man apparently in charge, and then went with him to see the chief commander. In about twenty minutes he came back, told his party that he had made arrangements for them to proceed, and the troupe went forward along the tracks again. As they did so, John told Lt. Ogle and his other subordinates of his conversations with the leaders of the Communist forces.

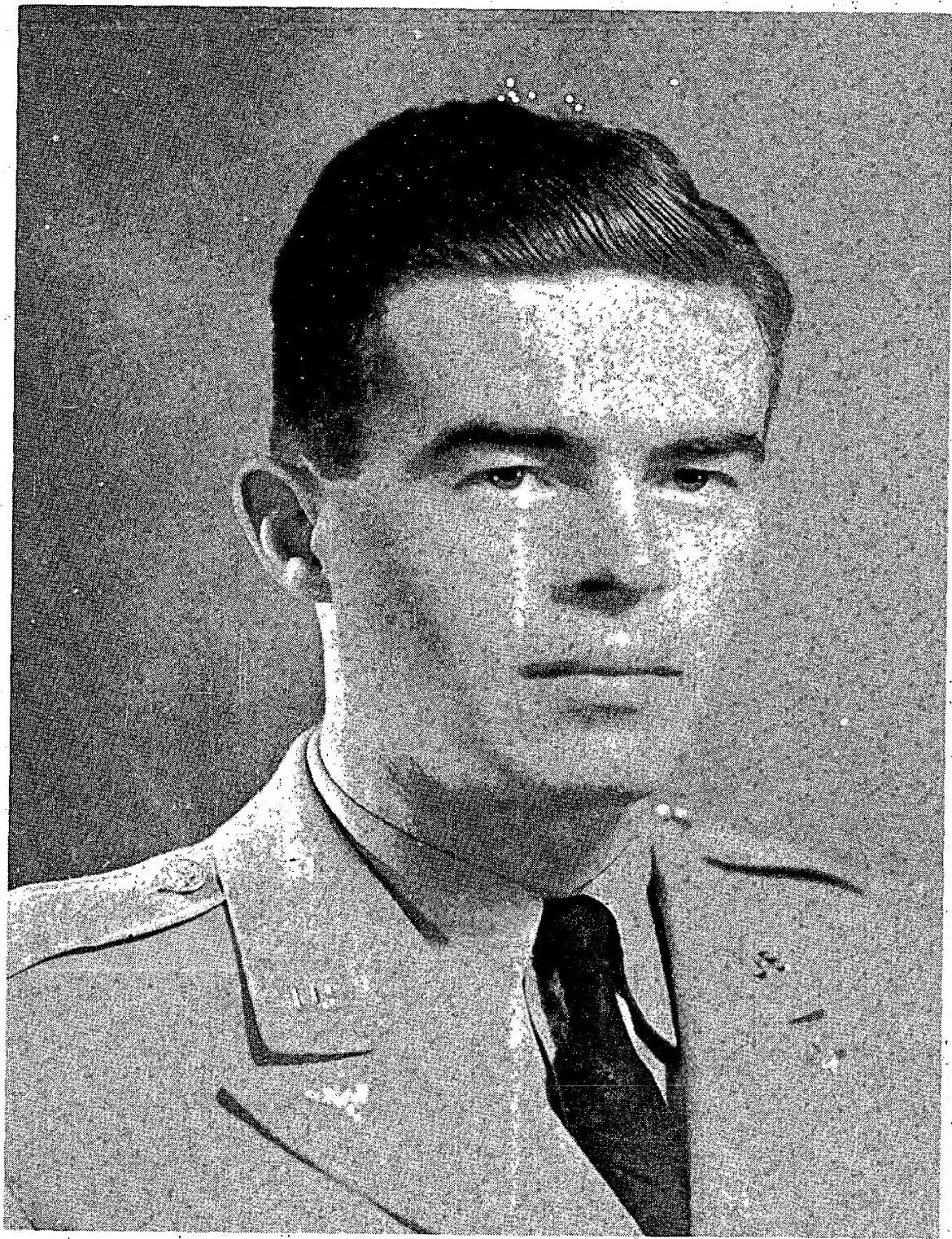
He had had considerable difficulty in seeing and identifying the officer in charge. (This unwillingness to disclose the source of top authority, in either their civilian or their military organizations, is an attitude so widely adopted by Communists everywhere as to be almost a reflex action with units of this size. The course serves not only to confuse and wear down anybody with whom they may be dealing, but renders any commitments that may be made more obviously non-binding and worthless as soon as they wish to disregard such commitments.) Either this officer or the second in command — John was not sure which — had demanded that the Americans turn over to the Com-



JOHN, TWO YEARS OLD, AT LANDOUR, INDIA, ON HIS FATHER'S SHOULDERS.



THE MONGOLIAN PONY REFERRED TO ON PAGE 15.



CAPTAIN JOHN M. BIRCH, U.S.A.



AT CHANGSHA, 1944

Back row, left to right: Unknown, Sgt. Lassiter, Sgt. Hays, Sgt. Kane, Sgt. Eichenberry, Lt. Lu.
Front row, left to right: Unknown, Captain John Birch, Captain S. Su Tu, Lt. Drummond.



GENERAL CHENNAULT PINS LEGION OF MERIT ON CAPTAIN BIRCH.

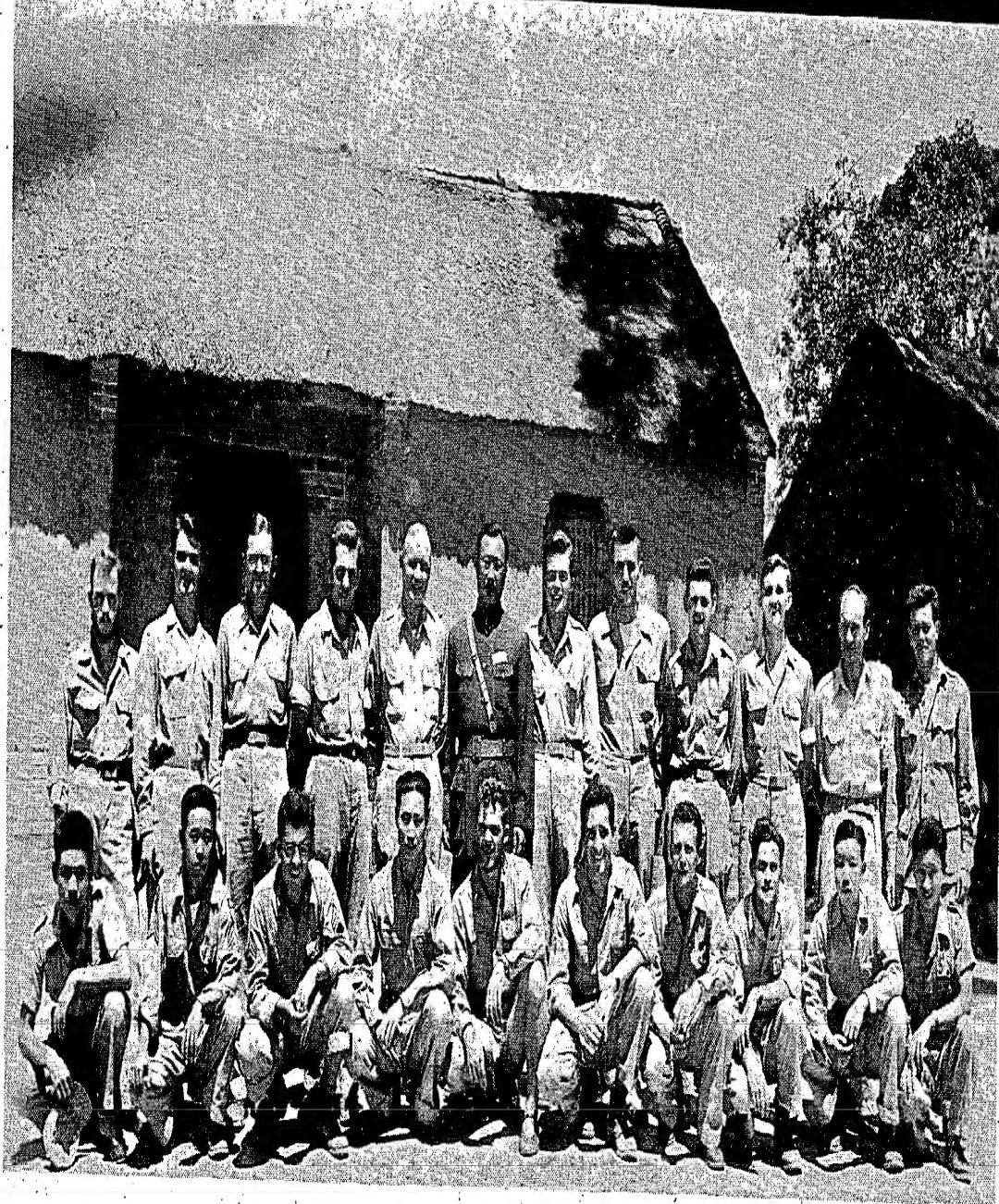


JOHN BIRCH (SECOND FROM LEFT) WITH CHINESE AND AMERICAN COMRADES-IN-ARMS.

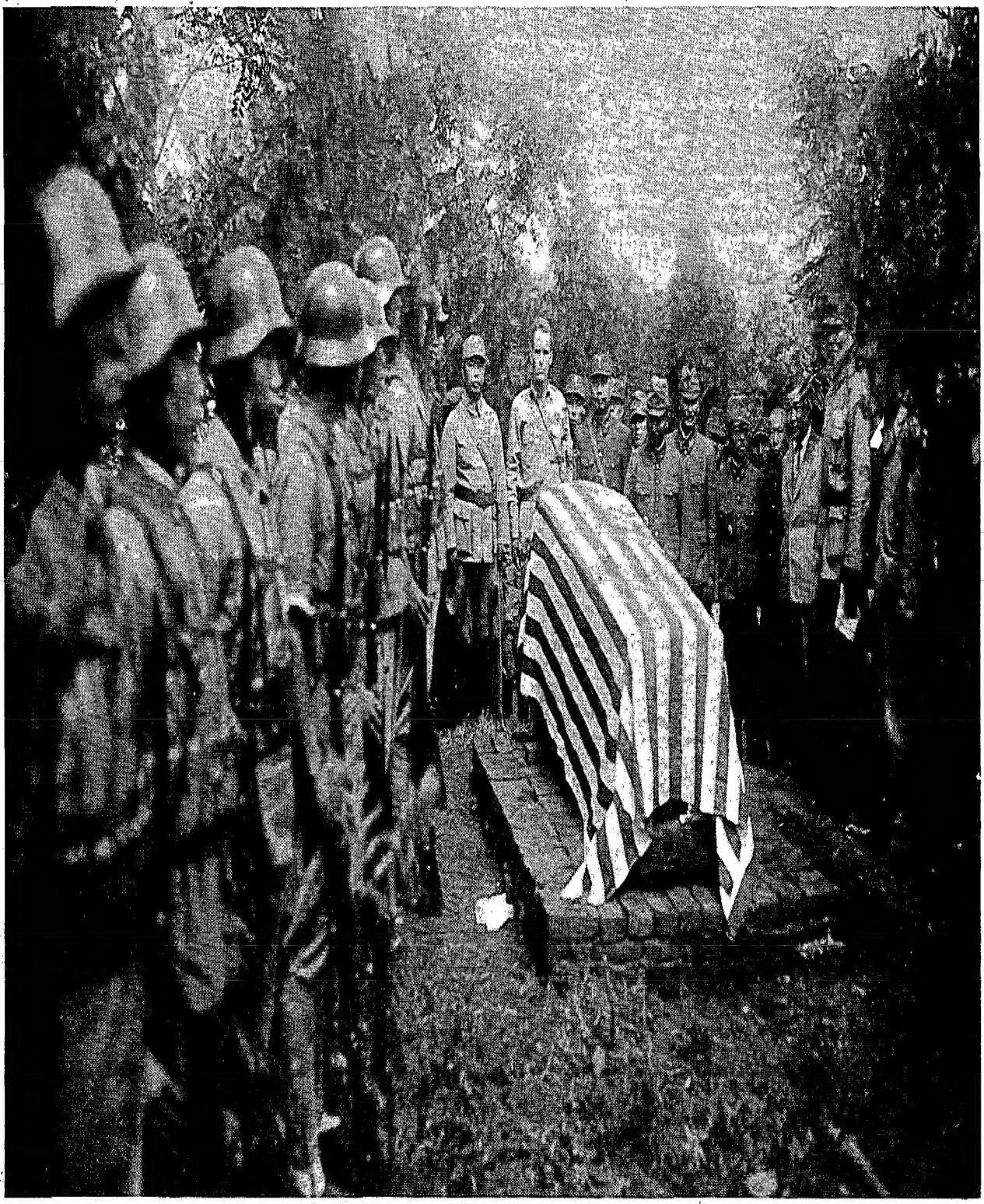
中美同仁共同協力爭取了今日的勝利特留影紀念

"VICTORY THROUGH SINO-AMERICAN COOPERATION"

Hsieh Wan, Anhwei, China, 17 August 1945



Two days after the Japanese surrender and eight days before Captain Birch was murdered by the Communists. This photograph, taken at the "little outpost" mentioned in the text, contains the last known picture of Captain Birch. He is standing on the immediate left of the Chinese officer.



BURIAL OF CAPTAIN BIRCH, WITH FULL MILITARY HONORS, ON A HILLSIDE ON THE OUTSKIRTS OF HSUCHOW.

The Life of John Birch

munists all or part of their equipment. This John had refused point blank to do, explaining in plain language that his was a party of American soldiers on an official army mission, and in charge of American army equipment. His firmness had prevailed. Or so it seemed. What decision really had prevailed, and whether what happened later was on direct orders from the top leader of those Communist forces, will probably never be known and certainly can never be proved.

Captain Birch had been informed at the end of this conversation with the Communist leaders that there was another group further along the way, but that he would have no trouble with them. He was requested, however, to send Lt. Tung ahead, to explain the presence of the Americans, which was done. In a little over an hour the party met an outpost of this second Communist group. It consisted of only about half a dozen soldiers, behind a little raised place along the railroad tracks, who had the Americans covered with rifles and one machine gun when the party was ordered to halt. But Lt. Tung was right behind the soldiers, immediately stepped forward with two of them who may have been officers, and came forward to meet Captain Birch. Simultaneously, the soldiers fell out of their positions, and everybody felt obvious relief.

After a brief conversation between Captain Birch, Lt. Tung, and the two Communists, during which no sharp words or signs of unpleasantness were noted by the others, the four headed for the nearby village to talk to the officer in charge there. Before leaving, Captain Birch ordered Captain Grimes, Lt. Ogle, and the others all to remain

with the baggage and the handcar. They pushed the car further up the track to a crossroad some fifty yards away. Sergeant Myers went ahead to a small station a little further on and brought back another handcar. Lt. Ogle went to a courtyard nearby, to see if he could get some boiled water. The others, being able to buy some fruit, sat down to eat it. Numerous Chinese children had gathered around, and had helped in the pushing of the cars.

All of this peaceful waiting lasted about forty minutes. Nobody was concerned or alarmed, because the simplest negotiations always took considerable time in China, and there was no indication that Captain Birch had run into any kind of trouble. Then suddenly a large group of Communist soldiers came out of the village, set up a machine gun, and covered the whole party with rifles from two points. The officer in charge gave orders for the Chinese children to get away, and there were many other orders and shouts.

Lt. Ogle was in the courtyard at the time. When he saw a few Chinese civilians at the doorway turn with obvious concern and hurry into their dwellings he suspected trouble. Going to the courtyard doorway and looking out he could see that Captain Grimes and Sergeant Myers were being disarmed. He learned later, from Grimes, that one of the Chinese in the party, as soon as he realized what was up, had stepped forward and said: "Don't shoot! Don't shoot! We will talk." The Communists had then swarmed down on the group and had taken Grimes' and Meyers' weapons. Lt. Ogle came out just as this was happening, and two Communists immediately approached to disarm him also. This he

The Life of John Birch

allowed them to do, on instructions shouted by Captain Grimes. Then the whole party was led into the village, lined up against a wall, and the hands of each man were tied behind his back. There were two Americans, eight Chinese, and two Koreans now left in the group.

In the meantime no word had come from, or about Captain Birch or Lt. Tung. But in about fifteen minutes, while all members of the party were kept lined up against the wall, were being stripped of their possessions, and were being forcibly restrained from talking to each other or to their captors, two shots were heard. Immediately after the shots it so happened that two American planes, P-51's, flew over the village. The Communists hastily led their captives northward out of the village, about a quarter of a mile, where they were kept for another fifteen minutes while the Communist detachment was apparently waiting for orders. Then the soldiers and their prisoners were marched away, in the direction of the Communist "capital" of Yenan, which they reached two months later. Eventually, the Americans had their possessions returned to them and were freed. Their deaths were not needed for propaganda purposes, and there was no point in tempting the supineness of the American government too far. The murder of Captain Birch, so widely known and loved all over Nationalist China, was sufficient.

XIII

A HARD WAY TO DIE

WHEN CAPTAIN BIRCH and Lt. Tung, with the two Communists, left the handcar to go into the village, Captain Grimes and Lt. Ogle both insisted that

they also should go along as a safety measure. But John apparently thought it would show more confidence and friendliness if he went without them, and preferred to make the negotiations alone on that basis. His orders, therefore, were for the others to stay with the baggage, as stated above. But Lt. Tung evidently was greatly concerned by what he had overheard of conversations among the Communists where they had last been stopped. As he and John found themselves being given a run around, on entering the village, and as the Communists kept stalling about taking them to the commanding officer or identifying anybody in charge, Lt. Tung frankly warned Captain Birch to turn back as his life was in danger. John's reply, as later quoted verbatim by Lt. Tung was: "It doesn't make much difference what happens to me, but it is of utmost importance that my country learn now whether these people are friend or foe." He got a very clear answer to that question, which could have been of tremendous value to his country — and could have saved tens of thousands of other American boys, as well as literally millions of the Chinese whom he loved. He got it at the cost of an agonizing death. That his sacrifice was so completely in vain is one item of eternal disgrace to an administration which planned it that way.

We know that Captain Birch and Lt. Tung experienced approximately one hour of frustrating obstructionism, because that much time elapsed before the shots were heard. John argued continuously that he was in charge of an authorized mission of the United States Army, which the Communist forces, presumably our allies, should allow to proceed. Finally, in one group, which

The Life of John Birch

clearly contained one of the higher Communist officers of the locality, and probably the commanding officer himself, the leader ordered John disarmed. John naturally and properly demanded to know by what authority an American officer was being disarmed. As this had no effect, and a soldier moved forward to comply with the order, Lt. Tung intervened. He asked, if Captain Birch were to be disarmed, that he be allowed to do it. But as he was reaching for John's pistol — the only weapon John carried — somebody shouted, "No, shoot him first!" Whether this was the ostensible officer in charge, or whoever really had top authority in the group, or somebody else entirely, Lt. Tung never knew.

Two shots were fired. One caught Lt. Tung in the leg, he was also bayoneted, and he fainted as he was being dragged away. He knew that John was hit by the other bullet, but did not know where. The last thing Lt. Tung remembers was John saying "Wo pu nêng tsou la," meaning "I cannot walk any more," when he was ordered to move, and the officer giving an order for them to be brought along anyway. Actually, John also had been shot in the leg; and that he really died of bayonet wounds was later established by the Chinese doctor who performed an autopsy between his two burials. The importance of this lies in the fact that, even if the shots had been fired by some excited soldier acting on his own wild impulse, such extensive bayonetting as John suffered could not have been inflicted without the direct orders or deliberate acquiescence of the officer in charge.

The Communist soldiers dragged the two wounded men, Captain Birch and

Lt. Tung, to the side of an open pit on the edge of the village; and left them there to die, or as already dead. This was between two and three o'clock in the afternoon. Early that evening an old Chinese woman wandered past and said — to somebody, apparently a member of her family — "We had better bury these dead." Lt. Tung was just barely able to speak, and managed to get out: "I am not dead yet, please help me." The woman hurriedly told him to be quiet, as the Communists were still there. When they left, she said, she would come back and help. Later in the evening she did come back with help. They carried Lt. Tung to a shelter; and gave him what first aid they could.

The next morning a group of Japanese who came through the village recognized Lt. Tung as a member of the American party that had stayed with their detachment two nights before. They rushed him to a first aid station, and wired Hsuchow, giving all the information they had. Lt. Tung was then moved to a hospital in Hsuchow, and given the best treatment available in the command. Later he was transferred to the American Army Hospital in Chungking, for many months. Despite the loss of one eye and one leg his life was saved, and much of this account of the events of August 25 is taken verbatim from his testimony to various people.

When the old and kind Chinese woman came back with help late that evening, John Birch was already dead. Whether he had been dead when she first came near the bodies, or even when first left by the Communist soldiers, there is no way of knowing. Since he was beyond any help, he was buried

The Life of John Birch

near where he was found, by some Chinese farmers.

As is almost always true in China, word of the projected trip of the American mission had preceded them to Hsüchow, and the Chinese Nationalist forces there had been expecting the party for several days. When news of what had happened reached Hsüchow they immediately sent Col. Mah and some troops to Huang-Ko to question the local people. The farmers and townspeople took Col. Mah to Captain Birch's temporary grave, and Col. Mah's forces brought the body back to Hsüchow.

The day they got back Lt. Miller, an American officer of the Air Ground Aid Service who had known John in the field, also arrived. He took charge of the funeral, and Captain Birch was buried with full military honors. His body was wrapped in white silk and placed in a Chinese coffin. Missionaries and Chinese pastors of all the Christian churches in Hsüchow took part in the ceremony. The high ranking officers of both the Chinese and Japanese forces attended, and a guard of honor of twenty Chinese and twenty Japanese soldiers marched with the procession. The whole city was put in mourning.

John Birch was buried in a raised mausoleum, on a hillside on the outskirts of Hsüchow, overlooking the city. The site had been selected by Lt. Miller. General Ho, one of the two ranking Chinese officers present at the burial, raised a stone there to John's memory, with the inscription: "He died for righteousness." General Ho and General Tong, the other ranking officer of the area, told an official American investigator a little later that not only did they feel as if each had lost a close

personal friend, but that they knew all China and the Chinese people had lost a good friend and a great supporter. This investigator wrote that the sincerity of their feeling was unmistakable. And at last report, many years ago — before Chinese Communist conquest of the area made all reports impossible — the burial place, with the body of another 14th Air Force man, Flight Officer Samuel Evans, in a vault next to that of John Birch, had been made into a small park and was being beautifully cared for by the Chinese people of Hsüchow.

A Rupert Brooke might hopefully write that here was one small plateau on a hill in China which would remain forever American. Since desecration of the grave of such an American and such a symbol of America's great friendship for the Chinese people would be the most natural thing in the world for the Chinese Communists, that poetic hope is forlorn and unjustified. A more fitting epitaph from the poets, for this martyred hero who died so young, is the one already applied to him by Adeline Gray, a former instructor at Nankai University in China, who knew him well. She ended her own brief tribute to John Birch with these lines by Thomas Mordaunt, made famous by Sir Walter Scott:

"One crowded hour of glorious life
Is worth an age without a name."

XIV THE HUSH, HUSH TREATMENT

CONTRARY to the impression perhaps occasionally created by the enthusiasm of this biographer, John Birch did not win China's war and our war with Japan, on the mainland of Asia, single-

The Life of John Birch

handed. Although outstanding, by almost every standard of appraisal, he was still just one American soldier, with only the rank of captain at the end. Why was his story kept so carefully and completely from the American people?

That there was deliberate suppression of the news there can be no doubt. The only inkling of the event to reach America was that which seeped through from private sources. Constantine Brown, in his column of November 15, 1945, in the *Washington Star*, stated: "Long despatches are reaching Washington, from Chungking, and other tender spots in China. They are all marked top secret, although they deal with what is happening to the American soldiers and sailors in that area. None has yet been officially informed about the murder of Captain John Birch by the Chinese Communists." On November 16, 1945, Adeline Gray, who was herself a newspaper woman as well as a former instructor at Nankai, wrote John's parents that "had not the truth been suppressed, Captain Birch's death would have headlined every newspaper in the United States." And she later informed Mr. W. T. Anderson, Editor of the Macon Telegraph in John's home town, that "the murder was kept a 'hush, hush' affair, and no China correspondents were able to send out the story."

Again, there can be no doubt as to the deliberate misrepresentations by the War Department to John Birch's parents, concerning the cause and manner of his death; nor any doubt as to further and continued deliberate measures to block every effort of his parents to learn the truth. The essential accuracy of the account I have given of Captain Birch's death is beyond ques-

tion. The impact of his personality and character had been so great that several of those who had known him in China set out to write books about his life. Events moved so rapidly that not one of them ever finished the job, but I have been the heir to much of the results of their labors. My information was gathered through the efforts of many people — not including myself — over many years, and verified at many points by the agreement of independent reports from different informants who didn't even know of each other's statements. And at least as early as September 20, 1945, the War Department's own internal information was headed:

Birch, John M.—Serial No. AC,
0-889028

Killed by Chinese Communists on the
Lunghai Railroad enroute to Hsuchow,
China, on August 25, 1945.

But the War Department still persisted in its official report that Captain Birch had been killed by a stray bullet, without any mention of the Chinese Communists; and still found that it had "lost" or "misplaced" the addresses of officers who might be able to tell Mr. and Mrs. Birch the truth in or through Washington. It became obvious in time that the various underlings the Birches met were obeying orders or following a policy from above, the ultimate source of which these subordinates themselves probably did not know. The purposes of that policy, it became clear then, and is more unmistakably clear today, was to keep the fact that an American officer had been deliberately murdered by Chinese Communists from the American people.

Of course the truth was known all

The Life of John Birch

over China. It was to the advantage of the Communists to have their contempt for Americans and their lack of fear of any American reprisals widely known. They were profuse in their belated "official" apologies and explanations, for even these were so fantastic as to cause Americans to lose face by receiving them. Mao Tse-tung himself, for instance, solemnly offered the ridiculous assertion that the Communist troops had believed Captain Birch and the other Americans in his party were *Japanese in disguise*. One tricky corollary suggestion, flowing from this insolent tongue-in-cheek "apology," to be implanted in the minds of all who might hear or read of it, was that of course the Americans would agree there would be nothing to be upset about if it had been a Japanese who had been killed — even though we had signed an armistice with Japan ten days before the event!

We have no way of knowing from how high a source came the order to kill John Birch. It may even be that, contrary to the fears of Lt. Tung, no such order preceded Captain Birch to his last meeting with the Communists, and that the actual murder, by shot and bayonet, was the direct responsibility of only the detachment at Huang-Ko and of its commanding officer. But the resolution of this point would make little difference. For it is clear that the specific act was in accord with general policy, established at the top and well understood throughout the Communist forces.

Until ten days before then the Chinese Communists had theoretically and supposedly been our allies, in our war against another nation. What our relationship toward them was to be now

had become an entirely new and open question. The first tangible answer, on the part of the Communists themselves, as to what their attitude was, and what they intended the relationship to be, was given in the continuous pattern of murder, capture, and torture of uniformed Americans in China which began immediately. The deliberate and unjustified killing of John Birch, a captain in the American army on an official mission for our government, was — whether so intended or not — the first overt act that established this pattern. It is clear that the Communists, high and low, recognized John Birch as standing for America, for Christianity, and as the very embodiment of those qualities and forces which were in their way. Whether "high" Communists specifically designated him as an early victim matters little. For *some* Communists, high or low, unquestionably implementing the known attitude and desires of top leadership, liquidated this symbol of opposition and provided this shining example of their power to liquidate others who might oppose them.

As for punishing the individuals who committed the murder, there was never any slightest evidence offered of any such punishment having been effected — or intended. To have shown even any serious consideration of meting out punishment to the guilty parties would have weakened the propaganda value of the murder. Far from being punished, for all we know, or insisted on knowing, the perpetrators of the deed may have been given medals of honor. General Chennault has stated: "If I had still been in China, there would have been a squadron of B-25's blasting that Communist position with no fur-

The Life of John Birch

ther questions asked." This would have been brutal retaliation. But it is and was absolutely the only kind of language for which the Communist murderers have the slightest respect; the only language that would have stopped them in their tracks and have prevented the *literally* millions of murders (about fourteen million according to authoritative estimates) that they have perpetrated since. And it was because Chennault understood this that he had been maneuvered out of the picture.

And so the net result was this tableau. The Chinese Communists murder in cold blood, without the slightest excuse, one of our most heroic officers; one of the best known and most widely loved by the Chinese people; and one of those most highly esteemed by Chiang Kai-shek's Nationalist Government — which even passed a decree of the Executive Yuan in his honor after his death. The Communists themselves don't care how widely it's known in Asia; they even keep the murdered man's companions, also Americans in the uniform of the American Army, as prisoners for several months, apparently to be sure that there can be no misunderstanding of their contemptuous attitude. But we go to extreme lengths to hush the whole thing up, for fear that it might "increase the instability in our relations with the Chinese Communists." As for an official demand from Washington that the murderers be punished, or be turned over to us for trial, or even that our captive soldiers be released, that couldn't be dreamed of — it might *really* annoy the Communists. The whole thing would be incredible, were it not so exactly of a piece with so many other acts and attitudes in our relations with these same

Communists during this same period.

Why? The explanation becomes clear and convincing only when seen as just one manifestation of a broad purpose and powerful force sweeping almost all before it. The fourth of our five questions requires that our title be mentally amended to read: *The Life and Times of John Birch*. For it really hangs on the Times. To see this question, and its answer, in proper and revealing perspective, we have to look at least briefly at some related developments on the most sordid scene of American history.

XV

A GLANCE AT THE TIMES

JOHN BIRCH died on August 25, 1945. Keeping that fixed point in mind as a central date, let's glance at what else was happening in and to America—a few of the things—within about two years on either side, or thus during about a five-year period altogether. It's not a pleasant task. For although every separate item to which we call attention on this scene has already been publicized many times, putting them together in one montage makes all of the pieces more shocking through their obvious relatedness to each other.

It was during these years that Lauchlin Currie sat in the White House as a confidential assistant to the President of the United States. Currie, a naturalized alien, has since been identified under oath as a Communist espionage agent. He denied this under oath, and then fled the country. That he consistently labored and schemed on behalf of Communists and Communist purposes is beyond question. And Currie had as his special assistant another alien, Michael Greenberg, a trained

The Life of John Birch

Communist of long standing. Greenberg, who did not even attempt to get naturalization papers, worked with Currie for several years at the very center of American policy-making, especially on the Far East; and used White House stationery—as did Currie—to throw his weight around whenever it served his purpose.

It was during these years that another Communist, Harry Dexter White, prepared and put over the Morgenthau Plan for the savage destruction of Germany; successfully promoted our gift to Russia of our actual plates for printing occupation currency which we had to redeem; held many high places in our government where important day-to-day decisions were made, including at last the directorship of the International Monetary Fund; and—among his minor achievements — personally selected more than fifty of the appointees to positions of influence in our European occupation forces.

It was during these years that Harry Hopkins, the most intimate associate President Roosevelt had, used every ounce of his inside power and position, when necessary, to maintain a continuous secret shipment to Russia of all kinds of materials needed for an atomic bomb. This included 1465 pounds of uranium chemicals, most of which Hopkins helped the Russians to obtain from Canadian sources, and tranship secretly through this country, when there were not one thousand pounds yet available for our own use in the whole United States.

But materials for experimentation and actual production of the bomb were not enough. Within this period Allan Nunn May and Klaus Fuchs and other spies turned over to their Communist

masters all of our atomic secrets. And when Igor Gouzenko exposed to the Canadian authorities some startling glimpses of the incredible Soviet espionage activities on this continent, and McKenzie King went dutifully to Washington to alert our government, he was pooh-poohed into an embarrassed silence.

Within this period, in addition to the fantastic flow of supplies by air through Great Falls, Montana, we shipped eleven billion dollars worth of war matériel to Russia through the Red Sea route alone. But some sinister influences within the top echelon of our military hierarchy were powerful enough and clever enough to see that not even adequate ammunition reached either our forces or Chiang Kai-shek's forces in China. Even General Stilwell bitterly complained, "Bullets! My God, all we ask for is just bullets for our guns." (These same sinister forces were able to maintain this continued shortage of ammunition, even for our own troops, or for any troops in Asia that might use it against the Chinese Communists, right up to the time of General Van Fleet's complaint in the Korean War.) And, as we have seen, one of John Birch's superior officers explained that one reason John was so effective in the field was that he was able to repair radios and keep them going when nobody else could; when, if just a tube got broken, it was all this officer's life was worth to get another tube.

During this time Franklin D. Roosevelt, President of the United States, was browbeating Churchill, deluding Chiang Kai-shek, deliberately lying to Mikolajczyk, hoodwinking Congress, frequently deceiving even members of

The Life of John Birch

his own cabinet, and making dupes of the American people, all on behalf of Stalin. Acting under the influence of Lauchlin Currie, Harry Hopkins, Alger Hiss, David Niles, his own vanity and an impulsive regard for his tragic "hunches," he gave Manchuria to the Communists, betrayed Poland into Soviet hands, and double-crossed fifty million European friends, who had fought with us faithfully against one tyranny, into the clutches of another one far worse. These are hard things to have to say about a president of our country. But such plain facts, completely proved, are both material and inescapably relevant to the theme of this biography.

(Also, the time has certainly come to stop pussyfooting around with ambiguous language about important truths of our recent history. It is not fun to point a finger at anybody. But when the evidence is beyond question, it's imperative now that we do point fingers at those who—whatever their misguided purposes or mistaken reasons—have helped to build up the power of our Soviet enemy in the past, are doing so at present, or seem clearly likely to do so in the future. In this particular case it is even more important that the facts be stated clearly, for the evidence is very strong that Franklin Roosevelt himself, in the final weeks before his death, came to realize what a dupe he had been, and what a danger he had created for his own country and other nations, by trying to satisfy Stalin's appetite at any cost, even of honor itself. It has taken us nearly ten years to catch up with what Roosevelt already probably knew, or at least surmised, on his deathbed. There is a procession of Soviet satellite states that now includes

Estonia, Latvia, Lithuania, Albania, Bulgaria, Hungary, Roumania, Poland, Yugoslavia, Czechoslovakia, East Germany, China, North Korea, Tibet, and Guatemala. Already on the shaky edge of being Soviet controlled are Italy, France, Iran, and two more of our southern neighbors in this hemisphere. If we ourselves, in due course, are not to become one in the same procession, we had better stop describing pitch black as off-color gray, or letting the Communists and their dupes and allies buffalo us into a futile silence about the "by-gones" of past administrations.)

It was during this very year, of 1945, that there came into the presidency of the United States a man, Harry Truman, who had been selected for the job primarily through the influence of Sidney Hillman and of associates whom we now know to have been Communists. He had been first notified of his selection as the vice-presidential nominee, at a time when everybody, except the American people knew Roosevelt was a dying man, by Sidney Hillman; at a breakfast-for-two arranged for that purpose. Properly to appraise the far-reaching effect of that development, it is necessary to remember how justifiably Mr. Truman boasts of extreme loyalty to his friends, without the slightest concern as to the character, background, or record of those friends. Truly and tragically, if Mr. Truman had literally taken orders from these original sponsors, and if they had in turn taken specific orders from Moscow, he could have done little more than he did anyway to block exposure of the Communists and their treasonous activities in our public life.

There are apologists for Harry Truman who try to distract attention from

The Life of John Birch

the great help his administration gave to the world-wide progress of Moscow-controlled Communism, by pointing to various offensives against Communist aggression he is supposed to have initiated. This is a biography of a young American hero, martyred by the Communists, not a historical survey of America's seven years under Truman. We cannot stop here to analyze the fallacious disclaimers of Communist influence during those seven years. But since the atmosphere of the period during which John Birch fought and died is very much a part of his story, it is worth while pausing long enough to scrutinize at least one of the arguments that Truman opposed Communist purposes whenever circumstances forced him to a clear-cut decision. Let's look at the chief exhibit of these Truman supporters, the decision to fight back in Korea.

The best way we can do this is to list certain completely established facts, and let the reader form his own conclusions. First, for several months before the North Koreans crossed the 38th Parallel, in June, 1950, we put ourselves and the South Koreans in the worst possible position to defend the bottom half of the peninsula against that attack. We announced to the world that South Korea was beyond our perimeter of defense, and visibly followed Owen Lattimore's advice to let all of Korea fall to the Communists "without making it look like we had pushed it." With the Russians known to be organizing and training a comparatively huge army of North Korean Communists, we restricted all armed forces of the South Koreans to a police unit of some fifteen thousand men. Despite money actually appropriated by Con-

gress for the purpose, the administration somehow found ways to stall and delay so that no military equipment — not even sufficient ammunition — was sent to help the South Koreans prepare any defense. And we ostentatiously withdrew almost all of our armed forces from that part of Korea supposedly under our influence, without the slightest suggestion, much less insistence, that the Russians do the same with their forces in the north.

Then we deliberately ignored the most obvious evidences, the most convincingly detailed intelligence reports, of Communist intentions. In 1947 the Wedemeyer Report warned of what was going to happen in Korea — of exactly what did happen in 1950. Between June, 1949 and June, 1950 our army general headquarters agency in Korea sent to Washington 1195 consecutive warning reports, an average of three a day, as to what was taking place just above the 38th Parallel. The North Korean build-up, and its purpose, were both unmistakable. Yet, when the Communists did plunge across the line and invade South Korea, the administration claimed to be taken entirely by surprise. Actually, the only interested parties who were surprised, or at least who had any right to be surprised, were the American people.

Second, and more significant, was the supposed accident by which we got into this "police action." The United States did not declare war on Russia, or the Chinese Communists, or North Korea. *The United Nations* declared that Communist aggression in South Korea must be resisted, which was eventually translated into meaning that the United States should send the men,

The Life of John Birch

materiel, and money to maintain well over ninety per cent of this United Nations resistance. But the United Nations could not take any such action except through the Security Council, in which each nation had one vote—and any one of five nations had a complete veto power over any such action. Communist Russia was, of course, a member of the Security Council, and had this veto power. How did it happen, if the Kremlin did not actually want us to be fighting its Communist stooges in Korea, that Russia did not veto the decision? It had never hesitated to use this veto before, for the most visibly selfish purposes. To the Communist masters of slippery strategy, this problem was simplicity itself. A few months before the invasion of South Korea, the Russian member of the Security Council got himself ostensibly and noisily into an angry huff, over some ridiculously flimsy excuse, and stalked angrily out of the proceedings. He conveniently "kept his mad on" until after the vote had been taken to resist in South Korea. Then, as soon as barely enough time had elapsed to keep the trick from being too obvious, he got unruffled and returned to his seat in the Council. From then on the Russian Communists were very much a part of the United Nations higher command, directing this war against themselves in Korea, and with individual Russian Communists placed in positions of considerable importance in the actual conduct of operations.

Now if there is any one thing the conferences, diplomatic maneuverings, and United Nations proceedings have taught us, over the past nine years, it is that the top agents of the Kremlin do not let their emotions interfere with

their aims, or get piqued except by careful design for a definite purpose, or let any decision go against them by oversight or default. If our Army headquarters in Korea knew that the North Korean agents of the Kremlin were going to overrun South Korea—and they were shouting it to Washington at the top of their lungs—it is certain that Moscow's agent in the United Nations knew it. And to assume that he chose just that time, and that time only, to stay out of the Security Council, on an excuse that had been carefully contrived and was sheer poppycock, for any real reason except that Stalin wanted us to commit our armed forces to action in Korea, is to be naive to the point of absurdity.

Third, and most significant of all, we never did fight this war to win it, or allow our generals to do so. MacArthur, Van Fleet, Lt. General Almond, almost every general of importance who was in the operation, has stated unequivocally that on several different occasions, and despite the persistent hampering shortage of ammunition, we could have completely routed the enemy and won an overwhelming victory; and that on each occasion our forces were held back from doing so on specific orders from Washington. MacArthur, who wanted to win a war he was fighting or know how come, and who would have had enough prestige to force the issue, was removed from his command.

The Korean "police action" enabled the Communists to get a lot of experience in fighting American armed forces; to try out their planes and guns and other equipment in actual combat and familiarize themselves with ours; to use the peninsula as a rehearsal

The Life of John Birch

ground for the greater conflict whenever it might come. It got the American people accustomed to having their sons fight under the command and direction of the United Nations, with their objectives being determined by political manipulation and deals among the many nations, all voting with equal power, in the Security Council. It showed all Asia what devastation and misery would be wreaked on any country like South Korea that dared oppose the Communists and depend on the United States for help. It allowed a lot of Communist agents and sympathizers in America to strengthen their hands by going through the motions of a phony opposition to Communism. It gave the Communists a chance to convince millions of Asiatics—who could not know that we were fighting this war with both hands tied behind our backs—that in a military struggle the United States couldn't even beat the Chinese Communists. It enhanced the prestige and strengthened the hands of the Chinese Communists immensely. It added billions of dollars to the taxation load and the public debt of the American people, and pushed us that much further along the Marxian road of spending ourselves into bankruptcy. It enabled the Communists, by lying propaganda, to convince half the world that we had resorted to germ warfare, so that the reaction to their using it when the time comes will not be so disturbing to neutrals or even their own satellites who might still have any conscience left. It accomplished many other objectives of the Kremlin. And it did so without the slightest danger of the Communists suffering any harmful results other than the loss of a few hundred thou-

sand lives, which meant no more to them than the lives of so many insects. For Stalin, in a moment of either rare boastfulness or of carefully calculated design, had convincingly implied to the Czech diplomat, Arnhost Heidrich, in 1947, that he had controlling influence inside the American Government. This influence, now immensely increased through the machinery of the United Nations, was sufficient to bring the war to a close at any time the Communists deemed a phony truce desirable.

Whatever else the Korean action may have been, its appraisal as an effort on the part of the Truman administration to oppose the real interests and purposes of Moscow requires a gullibility, and a blindness to the plain facts, that is almost beyond comprehension. As to most of the other moves made by Mr. Truman to thwart Communist aims, a careful analysis will reveal equally fatal flaws in the arguments of his apologists. Many of the arguments will be about on a par with the one that, after the FBI had insistently informed him that Harry Dexter White was a Communist spy, he promoted White to a more influential position in order to keep an eye on him.

XVI

MORE ABOUT THE ATMOSPHERE

BUT LET'S return to our main theme. It was also during this same year of 1945, in fact during the very autumn of John Birch's death, that Patrick Hurley resigned as our Ambassador to China. Finding our embassy in Chungking completely dominated, and all of his efforts at helping Chiang Kai-shek hamstrung by Communist traitors and pro-Communist sympathizers among

The Life of John Birch

the "career men" in our State Department, he came home and let out a blast that should have rocked the country. But the Communists and their dupes and allies were too high up in our government and too firmly in control. They were able to smother Hurley's on-the-spot report of our betrayal of China as effectively as they were the on-the-spot report of Ambassador Lane, of our betrayal of Poland, two years later.

(It is completely certain that a huge majority of our "career men" and all other employees of the State Department, past and present, have been and are completely loyal and patriotic American citizens. It is equally certain that the statements in the above paragraph are true, and that our course in Chungking and in post-war China generally was guided by a comparatively few traitors and their misguided dupes, who got themselves into sufficiently strategic positions to exercise enormous influence. But instead of worrying about the bad smell given the whole Department by traitors, and helping to have these traitors exposed and thrown out, the career men and other employees and alumni of the State Department have continuously "got their backs up" at every charge of treason, no matter from what source—Ambassador Hurley, Ambassador Arthur Bliss Lane, Ambassador Hugh Gibson, just for instance — nor how convincingly documented. And this childish blindness and resentment, on the part of people who should know better, has been of infinite help to the traitors themselves in enabling them to keep on having their disastrous way in American Foreign Policy.)

It was during these years that George

Catlett Marshall three times saved the Chinese Communist forces from probable annihilation by forcing three separate truces on Chiang Kai-shek; that he placed an embargo on the sale to the Chinese Nationalists of any military supplies, even bullets for their guns, at the very time when the Russians were arming the Chinese Communists out of the Japanese stockpiles seized in Manchuria—and boasted that he had disarmed thirty-nine anti-Communist divisions with a stroke of his pen; that he used his full influence to build the prestige of the Chinese Communists by repeatedly insisting—as spokesman for the United States—that Chiang accept and trust these murderers as partners in the government of China.

These were the years when the greatest American historian, Charles A. Beard, was disgracefully smeared into innocuous ineffectiveness, simply because he dared tell the carefully documented truth about what had been, and still was, taking place. When at least one editor of our official Army publication, "Stars and Stripes," in the Pacific Area, was a Communist agent. When a man born in Manchuria, educated in Soviet schools in Siberia, now using an assumed name, was caught with more than two hundred top-secret documents from Naval Intelligence and the State Department and other departments in his rooms—and was let off without even a fine. And when maps, blueprints, and miscellaneous documents of every kind, revealing in infinite detail every statistical, geographical, and physical fact of American life and power, went through Great Falls in a steady stream to Moscow, fifty black suitcases full at a time, under the cloak of diplomatic immunity.

The Life of John Birch

These were the years when the magazine *Amerasia* was peddling the Communist falsehoods of T. A. Bisson and others like him as objective analyses. When the Institute of Pacific Relations, completely controlled and dominated by pro-Communists, was not only spewing its own malicious propaganda far and wide, but was serving as a tremendously effective employment agency for placing Communists and Communist sympathizers in our State Department. When UNRRA began channeling large shares of its huge funds through Communist agents in China, in Poland, and elsewhere. When we insisted that the supervision of our flow of Lend-Lease goods to Russia through the Middle East be handled by the very Communist agents who were stirring up hatred of the "American exploiters"; and when we ourselves thus supported the foundation of that Tudeh party in Iran which has made so much trouble for us—and for Iran—ever since.

It was during these years that the Office of War Information, under Elmer Davis as Director, became a veritable hotbed of Communists and Communist sympathizers. There was Lionel Canagata, calling himself Canada Lee, who became a radio narrator for OWI. There was Giuseppe Facci, who devoted most of his time to a Communist-front organization which was branded subversive by Attorney General Biddle. He was senior foreign-language information advisor for OWI. There was Raymond Juebzke, or Nicholas K. Ray, or whatever his real name was, who had actually been discharged from WPA, even in those easy-going days, for Communist activity. But this didn't deter Mr. Davis from making him one

of the top press and radio program directors. There was David Stone Martin, an active Communist who solicited party memberships in his own home. He and his wife were both on the OWI staff. There was Rose Hanna, who had worked in Moscow, and was an active member of organizations officially cited by government agencies as subversive. *She was made chief researcher in charge of OWI's files on subversives!* There was Robin Kinkead, who would have been able to operate practically a whole Communist cell out of members of his own family. His wife, his mother, and his father were all active members of the Communist party. Mr. Kinkead's job was to help prepare OWI scripts. There was Paul Keri, murderer, and lieutenant of Bela Kun. *He was made the OWI's Hungarian expert.* There was Piroska Halsz, who had also been active in the Bela Kun terror. She was made a chief translator. There was Lazar Herman, now calling himself Leo Lania, who had edited the Austrian Communist newspaper, *Red Flag*; and John Terebessy, known to have been a former Communist agent in the Balkans. They were both employed in the press and radio division. There were Chew Sih Hong and Dr. Kung Chuan Chi, whom Owen Lattimore (Mr. Davis' Pacific Area Director of OWI) insisted, over the protest of an alert legal advisor, that he wanted kept in the OWI even if they were Communists. There were Julia Bazer, later a Fifth Amendment case, and Adam Tarn, who has since voluntarily become a citizen of Communist-governed Poland. There were Herz, and Arksy, and Balinska, three prominent employees of the Polish branch of OWI, who later showed up

The Life of John Birch

in the service of the Lublin Gang — Stalin's stooge government in Poland. There was Annabelle Bucar who, after the war, went to Moscow, renounced her American citizenship, and began writing scurrilous attacks on Americans. There were dozens and dozens more, of practically all nationalities. There were, as James Burnham has remarked, so many fellow travelers and "leftists" that the identifiable Communists, although plentiful, were almost invisible behind them. And of course, in the very top bracket, controlling the whole official flow of information about China to the United States and about the United States to China, was Owen Lattimore himself — with cooperation available, when needed, from his good friend Joseph Barnes, Deputy Director of OWI for the Atlantic Area.

During the years under discussion this crew and the whole OWI, acting under the cloak of war-time secrecy and urgency, did almost anything it wished. A fair example of these activities was the beaming to China of its broadcast of articles published in *Amerasia*, and its circulation in China of the articles most critical of China that were published in this Communist periodical; or its broadcasts to Poland, which were labeled by the wartime Polish ambassador to the United States as straight pro-Soviet propaganda.

It was during these years that the Office of Strategic Services, under Colonel (now Major General) William J. Donovan, so frequently threw the weight of American supplies, arms, money, and prestige behind the Communist terrorist organizations of Europe and Asia. Almost typical of the selections by Colonel Donovan of high-level personnel for this agency were

the cases of Leonard Mins, Milton Wolff, and George Wuchinick. Mins, member of a well-known Communist family, himself trained in Moscow and in Communist-operated revolutionary schools elsewhere, a former officer in the Abraham Lincoln Brigade which had been organized by the Soviet secret police to promote Communist terror in the so-called Spanish Civil War — this man was given the job of gathering and analyzing information on the Soviet Union for the OSS. Wolff had been a commanding officer of the Abraham Lincoln Brigade when it had been recruiting gullible young American idealists to fight in the Communist butcher unit without letting them know it was a Soviet police instrument. When some of these young American dupes found out the truth in Spain, and rebelled against the Communist leadership, they were summarily executed. Wolff has since refused to state under oath whether or not he took part in these executions of American boys. But as a member of OSS he served as one of the most influential and trusted representatives of the American government in Italy during the war years. Wuchinick, also a graduate of the Abraham Lincoln Brigade, found the opportunity as a member of the OSS to work closely with Tito in Yugoslavia and with the Communists in China.

Then there was Maurice Halperin, who has been finally dropped in recent months, by a great and patient American university, for his preposterous juggling of the Fifth Amendment. He was chief of the Latin American Division of OSS. And there was Duncan Lee. Mr. Lee has denied under oath (in 1948) that he ever gave confidential information about the OSS to Commu-

The Life of John Birch

nists or even knew that Elizabeth Bentley was a Communist. Miss Bentley has testified under oath that Duncan Lee had been a Communist party member who actually paid his party dues to her, and had been her most valuable source of secret information in the OSS. She stated substantially the same thing in her book, *Out of Bondage*. And J. Edgar Hoover, head of the FBI, has officially stated: "All information furnished by Miss Bentley, which was susceptible to check, has proved correct. She has been subject to the most searching of cross examinations, her testimony has been evaluated by juries and reviewed by the courts and has been found to be accurate." The reader will have to do his own guessing about the loyalty of Mr. Lee, and where it lay. But about one thing he doesn't have to guess, and that is the extremely important part played by Lee in the OSS organization. For Duncan Lee came directly out of Colonel Donovan's own law office, and was made his special and confidential assistant in managing the world-wide operations of the Office of Strategic Services.

There was David Zabłodowsky, an admitted worker in the Communist underground. There were Leo M. Drozdoff, Jack Sargeant Harris, J. Julius Joseph, Irving Fajans, Paul V. Martineau, Carl Aldo Marzani, Philip O. Keeney, Irving Goldman, Helen B. Tenney, and others who all later became Fifth Amendment Pleaders. They all had jobs, and most of them important jobs, in this extremely sensitive and important agency. And serving as head of the China section of Research and Analysis in this organization was Professor John K. Fairbank — who says he isn't a Communist. Since he has

been identified under oath as a Communist, but has denied under oath that he was, we shall have to let the matter rest there. But in view of his past actions and writings, he certainly ought to do, so far as the Kremlin is concerned, until a Communist comes along.

It was during these years that Communists and close fellow travelers infiltrated every important government agency; and pushed, pulled, and edged each other to very near the top in many of them. It would be easy to fill several pages with names of government employees who have since been shown to have put the welfare of Communist Russia above the welfare of their own country. (In fact, James Burnham has done so, in his remarkably good book, *The Web of Subversion*.) And when the war came to an end, in 1945, and so many of the wartime agencies were gradually liquidated, there was a great migration of these Communists and Communist sympathizers to the old-line agencies, such as the State Department, many of which—especially the State Department—were already badly infiltrated.

And finally, it was during these years that Dean Acheson climbed steadily to the top of our State Department, pushing out anti-Communists right and left as he climbed. In their place he brought in, and so surrounded himself with, Communists and Communist sympathizers, that on June 10, 1947, a Senate Appropriations Subcommittee addressed this then confidential memorandum (from which most names have been deleted, and which has already been published many times before) to the then Secretary of State, George Marshall:

The Life of John Birch

CONFIDENTIAL

June 10, 1947

FROM: SENATE APPROPRIATIONS COMMITTEE
TO: SECRETARY OF STATE,
GEORGE C. MARSHALL

It becomes necessary due to the gravity of the situation to call your attention to a condition that developed and still flourishes in the State Department under the administration of Dean Acheson.

It is evident that there is a deliberate, calculated program being carried out not only to protect Communist personnel in high places, but to reduce security and intelligence protection to a nullity.

Regarding the much-publicized MARZANI case, the evidence brought out at his trial was well known to State Department officers, who ignored it and refused to act for a full year.

MARZANI and several other Department officials, with full knowledge of the State Department, and with Government time and money, promoted a scheme called PRESENTATIONS, INC., which contracted with a Communist dominated organization to disseminate propaganda.

Security objections to these and other even more dangerous developments were rebuffed by high administration officials; and there followed the substitution of unqualified men for these competent, highly respected personnel who theretofore held the intelligence and security assignments in the Department. The new chief of controls is a man utterly devoid of

background and experience for the job, who is and at the time of his appointment was known to those who appointed him to be, a cousin and close associate of a suspected Soviet espionage agent. The next development was the refusal of the FBI, G-2, ONI and other federal investigative agencies to continue the whole hearted cooperation they had for years extended to the State Department.

On file in the Department is a copy of a preliminary report of the FBI on Soviet espionage activities in the United States, which involves a large number of State Department employees, some in high official positions. This report has been challenged and ignored by those charged with the responsibility of administering the Department with the apparent tacit approval of Mr. Acheson. Should this case break before the State Department acts, it will be a national disgrace.

Voluminous files are on hand in the Department proving the connection of the State Department employees and officials with this Soviet espionage ring. Despite this, only two persons, one of whom is MARZANI, were released under the McCarran rider because of their subversive activity.

- | | |
|----------|----------|
| 1. _____ | 6. _____ |
| 2. _____ | 7. _____ |
| 3. _____ | 8. _____ |
| 4. _____ | 9. _____ |
| 5. _____ | |

are only a few of the hundreds now employed in varying capacities who are protected and allowed to remain despite the fact that their presence is an obvious hazard to national secu-

The Life of John Birch

rity. There is also the extensive employment in highly classified positions of admitted homosexuals, who are historically known to be security risks.

The War and Navy Departments have been thwarted for a year in their efforts to carry out the German Scientist program. They are blocked by one man in the State Department, a protege of Acheson named —, who is also the chief instrument in the subverting of the over-all security program.

This deplorable condition runs all the way up and down the line. Assistant Secretary — also surrounded himself with men like — and with — who has a notorious international reputation. The network also extends into the office of Assistant Secretary —.

SUBCOMMITTEE OF SENATE APPROPRIATIONS COMMITTEE

And these were the years when a communication of such a nature, from such a source, brought absolutely no action, interest, nor even visible attention. The Communists, their dupes, and allies had been able to rise so high in our government, to become so influential, that they could brush off charges like this without even missing a stroke in their subversive activities.

XVII

How DID IT COME ABOUT?

TIME AND room for a more complete delineation of the web of subversion would remove any surprise on the part of a reader that the story of John Birch had been carefully suppressed. The interlocking cooperation by Communists

and their dupes and allies, to slant all efforts, actions, and information towards helping the Communist cause, and to eliminate or play down every item of unfavorable truth, was so widespread, so powerful, and so skillfully conducted behind the scenes, that getting the life and death of John Birch ignored was merely a minor chore. It was at this very time that this same conspiratorial group succeeded in convincing the American people, or enough of us to serve their needs, that Mao Tse-tung, Chou En-lai, and the other murdering tyrants in this particular advance troop of the Kremlin, were agrarian reformers and really good democrats at heart. And it was within the period we are talking about that they were powerful enough, and extended their fingers of control high enough in our government, to have the official report of General Wedemeyer on the true China situation completely suppressed, by the recommendation of George Catlett Marshall and the specific agreement of Harry Truman. In the midst of such epic achievements the little matter of keeping Captain Birch's murder out of the news was so easy and natural as almost to be automatic.

The real question then, even in a biography of John Birch, and in approaching all surrounding matters as the setting in which his purposeful life and tragic death occurred, is this: How did such a conspiratorial group of Communists, dupes, and allies ever get such tremendous direct power and far-reaching indirect influence in our government and throughout our nation?

To give the complete answer to that question we should have to go back to the days in the 1930's when it was fashionable for almost everybody in

The Life of John Birch

Washington to express admiration for the "Soviet Experiment" and to vie with each other for the friendship of its representatives. When so personally foul a character as Oumansky, various parts of whose foulness from larceny to murder were public knowledge, could be and actually was treated with marked respect and even subservience by the most important representatives of this nation, because he was a Soviet "diplomat." When Earl Browder, head of the Communist party in the United States, had the run of the White House for years, and actually directed—from the White House—operations in 1938 to purge senators who had opposed the court-packing scheme in 1937. When both Franklin D. Roosevelt and John L. Lewis were sure they could "use" the Communists to support their own purposes and then discard them at will.

We should have to go back further. To 1934, when Frances Perkins and Henry Morgenthau and Henry Wallace persuaded President Roosevelt to have us join—and begin largely financing—that great organized conspiracy to socialize all the nations of the world, the (deliberately misnamed) International Labor Organization. To the hordes of ILO members, from Montreal and London and Geneva, who flocked to Washington, found themselves comfortable nests inside our government payroll, and began so energetically—and ably and slyly—creating a collectivist atmosphere in which communist doctrine could thrive. To 1933, when Henry Morgenthau and a young lawyer named Dean Acheson were so instrumental in getting the United States to officially recognize that government and establish diplomatic relations with

Moscow. When the great influx of Communist propagandists, organizers, saboteurs, and spies began, before the ink was even dry on their solemn promise that they would not thus abuse our hospitality.

And further back, to 1921, and the transformation of the old Intercollegiate Socialist Society into the League for Industrial Democracy. This league, of which leading lights over the next decade were Robert Morss Lovett, Charles P. Steinmetz, Norman Thomas, Harry W. Laidler, Stuart Chase, Paul R. Porter, Paul Blanshard, Louis Budenz, and John Dewey, had one specific purpose and reason for existence. This was "education for a new social order based on production for use and not for profit." *Production for use and not for profit* is, of course, at the very center of Marxian doctrine, and the League carried out its educational program with considerable success. For in 1933, when Roosevelt looked around for the generals and colonels and corporals to lead his army of "social change," the League for Industrial Democracy had 5,652 members as the greatest single source of these administrators and advocates of the new order. (Roosevelt called it the "New Deal," but the German and British Socialists had called it by such names as the "New Order" or the "New Course"; and most of these converts were well aware, even if the American people were not, that it was exactly the same program.)

And yet further back. To 1905, when the Intercollegiate Socialist Society, which was later to become this League for Industrial Democracy, was itself formed, in a loft at 140 Fulton Street, New York. Among the sophomoric

The Life of John Birch

young idealists who founded the society were Upton Sinclair, Clarence Darrow, Jack London, Morris Hillquit, and Owen R. Lovejoy. The organization of chapters began at once, and was carried on so energetically that by 1912 there were forty-four such chapters in that many different colleges. Among the early presidents of local chapters were Walter Lippmann at Harvard, David J. Saposs at Wisconsin, Frieda Kirchwey at Barnard, and Walter Reuther at Wayne. Prominently active in other chapters, in the years before the first World War, were Bruce Bliven at Stanford, Vida Scudder at Wellesley, Alexander Trachtenberg at Trinity, John Spargo at Amherst Agricultural, and Eugene V. Debs at Columbia. Other leaders in early stages of the movement included Ordway Tead, Alexander Meiklejohn, Isador Lubin, William Shirer, Paul H. Douglas, Vladimir Karapetoff, Heywood Broun, Lewis Gannett, and Broadus Mitchell. Among those acting as organizers, or as writers and lecturers to help the organization along, were Ella Reeves Bloor, Frances E. Perkins, Lincoln Steffens, Rose Pastor Stokes, Victor L. Berger, Bouck White, W.E.B. DuBois, Scott Nearing, John Haynes Holmes, Roger M. Baldwin, Frederick Vanderbilt Field, Felix Frankfurter, Joseph P. Lash, Max Lerner, J. B. Matthews, Nathaniel Peffer, Victor Reuther, Anna Louise Strong, Jerry Voorhis, and James A. Wechsler. Here are found many of the names of those who deliberately set out to make America over, into the pattern of a socialist-Marxist state, as had been envisaged for Germany by university students and professors, the radical theorists, and the class-hated boys of Bismarck's day—and as their cousins in

the Fabian Society of England were already doing for that nation half a generation ahead of them. Keeping in touch with the theories, methods, and successful experiences of the German and British leaders of socialist thought and action was a most important function of these American collegiate organizations.

And earlier still. To Germany of the 1880's when Bismarck and later William II were stealing the thunder of the rising Marxist storm, and cleverly using it to build a central government with more detailed power and minute controls over the lives of its subjects than had been seen since the time of Constantine. When Adolph Wagner and his associates were crystallizing the nebulous theories and generalities of socialism into its infinitely intricate and opportunistic legislative pieces. When the practical planners were proving that socialism, instead of being willingly and consciously assumed by the masses as a desirable condition of life, was something to be imposed on a people from the top; and were gradually accepting the inevitable corollary that a descending hierarchy of government agents, to force this socialistic organization of society on the people for their own good, was justified if necessary. When the pattern of *state socialism* was being set for all the world to follow for a hundred years.

And further back yet. To the fulminations of Karl Marx and the elucidations of Friedrich Engels. To the writings of John Stuart Mill and Jeremy Bentham and Robert Owen. To the widespread promulgation of that fundamental concept of all socialist idealism, "the greatest good of the greatest number." We should have to go back

The Life of John Birch

to the very beginning — in modern times — of that incredible assurance, on the part of an increasing number of sociological geniuses and experts, that they *knew*, beyond all possibility of doubt or error, what was best for their more ignorant fellow-humans and what would actually result in “the greatest good of the greatest number.” To the beginning of that militant determination on the part of these self-appointed demi-gods, basking in the delightful glow of their own infallibility, to use *any* means to force governments and peoples into the mold designed and being built by themselves. To the last beginning of this recurrent pathological cyst in the philogenetic case history of the human mind.

We should have to trace the gradual growth of this cyst, of omniscient tyrannical altruism, as it developed in three generations to the point that the noblest idealists have been willing — are still willing — to resort unhesitatingly to perjury and murder and treason to foist their ideas upon the world. To give the full story of the spread and deepening of this obsession we should have to write a hundred books of a thousand pages each. And that is obviously beyond our purpose, or ability.

We can point out, however, that these “infallibles” close their eyes to many easily discernible facts. One is that the institutions of civilized man, his sociological machinery, cannot long survive or function creatively when inundated by the flood of collectivism. Historical experience has proved this beyond question, with regard to human social units of every size and circumstance; from Robert Owen’s New Harmony experiment on a fertile pioneer front, to the great Roman Empire of the West

with all of its accumulated urban and commerical advantages, to the middle-sized city state of Sparta at the very height of its ascetic virility. But the disciples of Mill and Marx and MacDonald are afraid to look at this historical evidence. Even to glance at such ruins might cause the glittering mirage, on which they are focussing with such hypnotic concentration, to lose some of its brilliance or even to begin to fade away. On the beauty and the reality of this mirage they are willing to gamble high stakes indeed; to gamble on causing the starvation, torture, or prolonged suffering of still more hundreds of millions of their fellow human beings; to gamble on causing, or hastening, the suicide of a civilization; to gamble on two even more far-reaching catastrophes which we’ll discuss in the final section of this book. To such people the murder of John Birch would have seemed an inconsequential trifle in this gamble for Elysium, even if they had known such a heroic individual—and opponent—ever existed.

XVIII

THE OPPOSING FORCES

OUR FIFTH and last question was: What is the significance of the life and death of John Birch? That question involves deep and fundamental premises as to the significance of any individual human existence. But this is not a book of philosophy, and we cannot pause here for a study of man’s relation to cosmological purpose. Keeping our inquiry, therefore, within the narrower limits that were intended and are appropriate, we might restate it this way: What is there about the life of John Birch, except for its human-interest value, that justifies a formal biography?

The Life of John Birch

If the reader will bear with us, we'd like to approach this question along several different lines of thought. They all converge to place this young man at a focal point of a physical and ideological struggle far greater and more important than has ever yet been generally realized. And here, too, we can hope that the answer will gradually become both clear and convincing as we thus consider the forces which he so faithfully represented and those to which his whole outlook was so unalterably opposed.

For John Birch personified everything that the Communists hate. First, he was not only an American, he was one of the finest examples of Americanism, in all the traditional meaning and promise of that unique term. He lived and worked and fought and died, always literally giving the best that was in him, to strengthen those principles and beliefs which had brought human evolutionary and spiritual progress to its highwater mark in the America he inherited.

There was poverty in that America. Sometimes it was grueling and widespread poverty. John Birch had lived through it and knew it well. But John also knew, both intuitively and from actual observation, the difference between poverty in America and poverty in other lands. The ceaseless gnawing hunger accepted as commonplace in huge parts of China was rare indeed in this country, and actual famine completely unknown. Nor was hunger ever deliberately imposed on any segment of the American people, by government for its own ends. The brutal and literal starvation of three million Ukrainian kulaks by Stalin, on their self-sufficient land, and simply because they resisted

collectivization of that land, occurred at the same time as the worst of our depression of the thirties. But the like of any such catastrophe in this country was so little to be feared, or even imagined, that this Kremlin-contrived mass murder could not even be believed until the evidence and revelations became overwhelmingly conclusive.

Poverty is something which the Communists everywhere try to exploit. But poverty in America produced no bitterness, in men like John Birch, towards their government or towards their fellow men. For there was always freedom to move, to try, to hope and plan, to pit oneself against economic rather than governmental forces; to struggle against poverty as an individual or family responsibility, rather than as something imposed by the errors or ambitions of a tyrannical state and thus beyond the power of the individual to do anything about. An individual could enter that struggle with a justified American assurance that work and self-denial and thrift would bring better days in time; that while the boat of his own destiny was sailing in temporarily rough waters, he was still, under God, the captain of that boat and the master of his own fate.

John Birch had been through all the experiences of America's worst economic travail, without losing any of his preference for the American economic and political system to those that other countries had to offer. He had not become in the slightest susceptible to the doctrine that it is either the duty of the state to order the lives of its citizens, or within the power of the state to provide for them better than they can do it for themselves. A "prose poem" which he wrote in April, 1945, con-

The Life of John Birch

tained this sentence: "I want of government only protection against the violence and injustices of evil or selfish men." And this characteristic of Americanism is one which makes the Communists boil with frustrated rage.

There was pacifism in America, and internationalism, and distrust of the political purposes and honesty of our own government. These were attitudes which the Communists intended to exploit to the fullest. The freedom to criticize and disagree among ourselves had torn us widely apart. The Communists knew, better than anybody else, to what ends they would go and what means they would use to sow even greater dissension among us in the years after World War II. There could not be the slightest question, however, that John Birch would maintain an unshakable and heroic loyalty to America, in whatever cold wars or hot wars might arise with any foreign power. And a loyalty to one's own country, that cannot be weakened or divided even by allegiance to the noblest ideals of human brotherhood, much less by the phony parade of the shells of such ideals for the promotion of a tyrant's aims — such a loyalty, while still by no means exclusive to America, is another characteristic of classic Americanism which the Communists hate as a mole hates the daylight.

It is a tenet of Americanism that the right to own private property must not be abridged. It is a widely held conviction among Americans that their economic freedom is inseparably intertwined with their political freedom and their personal freedom in all other activities. They recognize, more by instinct from their pioneer past than by knowledge of how completely their

feeling is supported by historical experience, that any chipping away of their economic freedoms, however insidiously done by governmental forces, means a surrender of other rights as well. The Communists, aware that economic freedoms are the most vulnerable of all to demagogic attack, and aware of the inevitable consequences of their destruction, have turned loose every propaganda device in their arsenal to batter down this characteristic of the American philosophy. But with John Birch they could never have made the slightest impression. In that same "prose poem" we have already quoted, John had his "war weary farmer" say: "I want some fields and hills, woodlands and streams, that I can call my own." Although determined on a career of ascetic dedication for himself, he had a fundamental American respect for the desire to own property, and for the proper place of this desire in a civilization of free individuals, that no amount of Communist sophistry would ever have been able to shake. A man who takes that half of his salary that he retains for himself, and invests it in barren land and in young trees to be planted on that land, to make it no longer barren — such a man is no prospect, not even a remote possibility, for the siren salesmen of Marxian revolution.

Next to the individual himself, the unit of responsibility and the basis of reciprocal dependence in America is the family. Our society is an organized purposeful entity, of which the millions of families are the sustaining cells. There is nothing unique to America in this characteristic. Extremely strong family ties have been a notable part of the pattern of social organization in

The Life of John Birch

many countries. But this tremendously powerful family relationship between individuals is something which the Communists have been compelled to wear away by abrasion and practically to destroy altogether, before they could convert enough of the individuals of these families into willing slaves and worshippers of the state. Not only have the Communists debased both the ritual and the significance of marriage, in every country that they have controlled long enough; not only have they tried to make children at an early age look to the state, rather than to their parents, as the purveyor of necessities and the guardian of their well-being; not only have they deliberately torn families apart by the millions; they have committed a far greater crime than any of these, by overpowering, with their specious indoctrinations, one of the noblest and most deeprooted instincts of man. For the Communists have successfully achieved the willing betrayal of parents by their children, and of children by their parents, for nothing more reprehensible than a lack of enthusiasm for a slave state. They have done this on a widespread basis, always on the grounds of a starry-eyed idealism that cannot admit the possibility of its own error, and as an important part of the Communist means of stamping out all opposition to its régime, of the present or of the future.

But for Americans of John Birch's background, of his love for his parents that amounted almost to reverence, of his deep and glowing affection for his brothers and sisters that shines out so continuously in his many letters to them, of his memories of their poverty and struggles and pleasures and sorrows and proud moments together; for him

any Communist effort to tear down this idyllic attachment to a family hearth would have been absurdly futile. A man who, wishing to own forested land for his own future security, still takes one-half of his officer's salary (the first appreciable income he had ever had) and sends it gladly every month to his parents for the remaining three years of his young life, to make their living a little easier — the persuasion of such a man to substitute loyalty to the parenthood of the state for loyalty to the human parents he revered and admired would have been beyond even the Communists' most clever and patient cunning. Sons like John Birch were, and would remain, insuperable stumbling blocks to the Communists' most insidious attacks on American family life.

Americanism is not completely definable, of course. And even of those prejudices, beliefs, and traits of character which most observers would accept as components of Americanism, there are many about which there would be strong differences of opinion as to whether they called for praise or censure. But when the doubtful or controversial characteristics are winnowed out, and only the noblest moral, political, and traditional values are left, out of that total environment for human life and human happiness which we inherited, we reach two parallel and irrefutable conclusions. One is, that John Birch embodies the best of these values. And the second is, those are exactly the values and ideals the Communists hate most, as obstacles to their conquest of America and enslavement of the world.

But there are *two* great bulwarks still in the way of this Communist

The Life of John Birch

ambition. One is a political entity, the United States of America. Other countries are resisting Communism, of course. But it is the productive strength of America and the ideological strength of Americanism that form the core of this military and political resistance.

The other great bulwark is the organized power of the Christian religion. Here too, other religious faiths — the Jewish and the Moslem followings, in particular — are doing much to oppose the Communist advances. But it is the greater numerical and material strength of Christianity, and the complete irreconcilability of Christian ideals with Communist methods and purposes, that form the core of this spiritual resistance.

And so it happened that John Birch represented each of these anti-Communist forces with equal honor and faithfulness. To him Christianity was no vague obbligato of half-defined doctrines to which one paid lip service, and of discomforting moral precepts which merely kept an elastic conscience from stretching too far. It was a dynamic faith, which pointed the way through humility, brotherhood, and righteousness to a better world composed of more noble human beings.

Many of us today cannot share the simple and fundamental faith which moved John Birch to such a self-sacrificing life of service to his fellow-men, and caused him to project for himself an even more single-minded devotion to the service of his God and of humanity in the years to come. But those of us who have not lost all sense of gratitude to the saints and martyrs, the teachers and poets, the heroes and dreamers, the workers and inventors, the good men and wise, who slowly and painfully created for us that pre-

dominantly Christian civilization which we inherited — we do share with John Birch a number of cardinal beliefs which are ties that bind together men of good will throughout the world. And these are the very beliefs, of man about his spiritual nature, that the Communists know they must overcome before they can substitute therefore the pseudo-religion of Communism.

One is exactly that right, of any human being, to believe what he wishes about his own relations to God, and to worship any Divine Being to the extent and in the manner dictated by his own belief and his own conscience. We simplify this great principle by the word *tolerance*. And while almost all religious groups have practised cruel intolerance at some time in the past, we have all learned over the centuries — Jews, Christians, Moslems, and others alike — that tolerance is an important manifestation of a great spiritual tenet common to us all: "Do unto others as you would have them do unto you." Today only the Communists have reverted to that principle, of the dark ages of religions and of civilizations: "Destroy your enemy's gods, and force him by the sword to worship yours."

It happens that John Birch, in the ardent certainty and fervor of his own early faith, had been guilty of intolerance — or of what might be so construed by many people. He was too kind and too civilized a Christian, even in those days, ever to have carried this intolerance to the point of cruelty to another human being or oppression of another faith. But he believed that a man who had been hired, by a particular group of a particular religious persuasion, to teach and preach their beliefs to their sons and daughters, had no right to use his

The Life of John Birch

position to preach opposing doctrines. And at Mercer he had conducted quite a militant campaign in support of this point of view.

But it is doubtful if, by the time he reached China as a missionary, John would have felt that, in religious matters, even this course of action was justified or wise. He had learned to lean entirely on the power of persuasion, and on a sublime confidence that the truth as he saw it would ultimately prevail. Just how tolerant, in spirit as well as in action, John had become, is revealed by one development incidental to his war service. It is a development in the recital of which we must tread on tender ground. For in the southeastern states, where John was raised, there were almost no Catholics. For this reason a prejudice against Catholics, growing out of ancestral traditions and reasons that were themselves largely forgotten, had been transmitted and strengthened from generation to generation, through lack of any direct contact with objects of that bias which might soften it, until the prejudice had become both strong and almost universal. Just how strong the feeling was, at the very time John Birch was a growing boy in the South, became a matter of record when such staunchly Democratic states as North Carolina and Virginia went for Herbert Hoover in the 1928 presidential election, rather than accept the Catholic, Al Smith, as their candidate. There is no doubt that, to a fundamentalist Protestant like John Birch, it was actually much harder to see goodness in a Catholic than in a Jew or even a Moslem. The attitude of tolerance, friendship, and cooperation which John acquired towards Catholics, even Catholic priests, during his experiences

in China, therefore, redounds greatly to his credit and to theirs.

There are many witnesses to this attitude, but one will suffice. Here are the exact words of Colonel Wilfred Smith, repetitious but revealing:

"The thing I liked about John was that although he was a very fervent Christian, he was also a very fine soldier. He reconciled the work he was doing in the Army with his burning missionary zeal and a strong feeling that China would have to be freed from the Jap menace before missionary work could be started again. We had two or three Catholic officers. One day John came to me and said, 'I have learned something. I find I can respect the Catholics. I have learned they can be gentlemen. We do not have many Catholics down south, and I have learned something. I have learned from my experience that Christianity is something from the heart. When I was ordained and came out I did not think that was possible.' John matured in his Christian experience. I saw him develop and change from a rather naive approach to one of maturity. It was very evident in the tolerance which he was able to feel toward Christians of other denominations than his own. I first knew John as a Southern Baptist, but John said that Christian fellowship was possible with anyone from the heart and not from denomination. It used to amuse me but without any kidding or urging he volunteered that information. He changed from a boy to a man."

The Communists, in their war to the finish on all religion, as in all of their

The Life of John Birch

other strategic drives, have left no tactical stone unturned in their conduct of that war. They have systematically stamped out religious observances and destroyed or taken over religious meeting places; they have consistently reviled, persecuted, and murdered religious leaders; and they have attempted to eliminate every religious hold on the mind of the young — except for always temporary concessions of a limited nature for the sake of expediency. And with the insidious cunning which is one of their most effective tools in every enterprise, they have succeeded in fomenting distrust by various Christian denominations of each other, and in promoting a jealous and suspicious division between and even within denominations, which everywhere lessens the strength of opposition to Communism on the part of any Christian group. John Birch was, and clearly would have remained, a militant enemy of their strategy and an unreachable exposer of their tactics, in all of these designs. His Christianity was not on the defensive, dissipating its strength in disproving calculated libels. He was a leader of a Christian offensive to carry a sense of Christian brotherhood and tolerance and justice to all the world. And at an early age he had already matured too much for the Communists to have been able to muddy his understanding, or to deflect him from his purpose, by any amount of their sophomoric mental poisons.

A second cardinal belief of Christianity, bitterly condemned by the Communists, is in the worth and importance of each individual human being. This belief John Birch exemplified in every word and deed. To the Communists fifteen million men suffering unending

misery in slave labor camps are just so many pawns being used in a game, and not worth a second thought in connection with the winning of that game. To John Birch, driving the Japs from China was a lofty and overpowering cause, to which many lesser causes might properly be sacrificed. But not one single missionary was he willing to leave to die of starvation or mistreatment, even though the evacuation of some one missionary might cost heavily in plane time and fuel and human effort that otherwise would be devoted directly to winning the war. And not one Chinese child, Christian or non-Christian, was he willing to see suffer, when any practicable effort or sacrifice on his part could prevent it.

In some of the subtle Communist propaganda that has permeated every American medium of communication over the past many years, the suggestion has been carefully planted, for the gullible to dig out and proudly flaunt as their penetrating discovery, that the poor abused persecuted Communists are today's version of the early Christian martyrs. There are many things wrong with this insinuating and deceptive thesis, but one fallacy vitiates the whole body of the claim. That is, the true Christian martyr of the early centuries was willing himself to die for his belief, but he didn't want anybody else to die for it, not even his enemies. He was especially willing to die for it rather than lie about it. Your Communist, on the other hand, is very anxious that others — including, but by no means limited to, his enemies — shall die for his cause by the millions. But the Communists use every known means of blaming their actions on others, as in the case of the Katyn Massacre; of get-

The Life of John Birch

ting others to fight their battles for them, as in the seduction of idealistic American innocents into the "Abraham Lincoln Brigade"; and of personally escaping, rather than suffering for, the consequences of their own crimes against society when caught. Sometimes they even have to drive their own soldiers, with guns at their backs more threatening than those in front, as at Stalingrad. As for individual Communists standing firm for their faith under stress, they are willing to do so at the cost of ranting in public, or of reviling or torturing other people; but lying about it, to escape the consequences of their worship of Communism, is a fundamental "virtue" of their cult.

We are told that in the twenties in Europe, and in the thirties in Asia, there were some Communists who preferred and accepted death rather than deny their faith. Certainly there have been Communists who would have been willing to do so. For retrogressive, cruel, stupid, and full of childishly incongruous monstrosities as this communist philosophy may be, it has caught with its deceptive mirages the mesmerized gaze and devotion of many noble men and sincere idealists. But the custom of martyrdom has been discouraged, and the martyrs forgotten, by the Communists themselves. And the reason for the complete difference between early Christianity and today's Communism in this respect lies in the principle we are discussing, that to the Communist the individual is of too little importance for any such deliberate self-sacrifice of the individual's life to make sense. Even when some few individuals, such as the Rosenbergs, have been executed according to the compulsions of the social organization which they

were seeking to destroy, the Communists have made it clear that their interest in these executions, even for propaganda value, was as a means of more rapidly publicizing their own lies and distortions of fact. They seize such opportunities to break down confidence in the civilized procedures by which even a humane society tries to protect itself against those who would undermine it through criminal betrayal. They have no sentimental concern with the individuals executed.

To the Communist the individual is always expendable, for even the slightest contribution to the cause — or for the elimination of the slightest obstruction to the cause. To a Christian, even the lowliest individual is never expendable, either positively as a sacrifice to the cause of Christian civilization, or negatively for the vilest form of blasphemy against Christianity itself, without all the protection that the circumstances of war or peace will possibly permit, and even then with only the gravest anxiety and misgivings. According to official records, John Birch "stuck his neck out" more than any other man in China, during the whole three years he was engaged in the war there, to live up to this principle of Christian humanity. It was another principle, in the necessary dilution of which, and in the ultimate banishment of which from the minds and actions of men, the Communists found and would have continued to find John Birch their implacable enemy.

A third tenet of Christianity, which the Communists cannot allow to survive, is that there can be coexistence of temporal power and organized spiritual power in the same state at the same time. Christians have accepted this as

The Life of John Birch

theory from the earliest days. They have observed it, with varying degrees of encroachment, throughout the centuries. The Communists have denied it, both in theory and in practice, from the very beginning of the Communist conspiracy.

The Christian, provided his freedom of worship, and of support of his church, is not denied or interfered with, is perfectly willing to pay the taxes, observe the laws, and support the sovereignty in temporal matters, of a duly constituted completely secular government. He does not see this as a divided allegiance, but as two separate non-conflicting allegiances. The Communists, being unwilling to allow any allegiance — to the family, to friends, to organizations, or to causes — other than allegiance to the Communist state, for fear that there might be conflict between this allegiance and some other, cannot even consider allowing organized religion to exert or possess any material strength or even unified spiritual influence. If the Christian thought like a Communist, he would have to destroy the *state*. Since a Communist thinks as he does, he must destroy not only religion, but the *church*. Since the Christian does not think this way, he can work for his church and patriotically support the state at the same time. And the Communists thus find this principle of social organization a reinforced bulwark against their making subservient satellites out of Christian nations.

John Birch understood this principle very well. He had been raised in a country where its soundness was taken completely for granted. Nothing in his more mature experience caused him to doubt its soundness in the least. His

most evangelistic crusading on behalf of Christianity in the most pagan corners of Asia would not have given the temporal rulers of those corners the slightest reason to distrust his efforts from a civil point of view — unless they were Communists — or to put any obstacles in the way of his conversion of the natives to Christianity. But every such conversion would have meant one more cell of stronger resistance to the Communists when they came. How bitterly they hate Asiatic Christians, and the influence of the Christianity of John Birch and other missionaries among the Asiatics, is revealed by the recent report from inside Red China. They are temporarily permitting the resumption, under certain carefully humiliating restrictions, of Christian worship in some of the strongest Christian centers. Those who are ardent enough in their faith are innocently rushing like schools of fish to seize the tempting bait. And the Communist tyrants are already gloating that they will thus know who are the irreconcilables and stalwarts left among the population, to be liquidated in the next general purge. It is a cruel formula which the Communists have used many times before.

Last and most important of the philosophical and spiritual conflicts between Christianity and Communism, which we shall discuss here, is the Communist belief that the end justifies the means and the Christian conviction that this is one of Satan's most tempting lies. For this is, by ultimate analysis, the one firm foundation of our quarrel with the Communists and with the socialists who support them with this same rationalization. And the argument is tied to John Birch not only through his holding a belief contrary to the

The Life of John Birch

Communist doctrine, but by his being a victim of that doctrine in its actual implementation.

None of us knows beyond all question that a socialist or communist organization of society, such as the Communists claim to desire, would not make for a happier world. We do not believe it, and there are sound reasons in historical experience, in philosophic reasoning, and in intuitive integration of the infinite guides to the pursuit of happiness, which support our contrary conviction and encourage our resistance. But we are willing to deny ourselves that claim to infallibility which we condemn so in the Communists. We are willing to grant that, conceivably, they could be right.

If the Communists and their socialist allies would depend, therefore, on persuasion rather than coercion, on an honest presentation of their arguments and blueprints rather than on opportunistic crimes of every nature, to advance their cause, we should have no right nor reason to condemn them. The men, for instance, who founded the Intercollegiate Socialist Society to which we referred above, were not criminals or scoundrels. On the contrary they were, almost without exception, idealistic young men motivated by the noblest aims. It was only as some of them, swept along by the encouragement of their fellows into a growing fanaticism about their own superior wisdom, joined the Communist criminal conspiracy or at least began to condone the use of any means to bring about a socialist society, that they lost the right to our admiration no matter how completely we disagreed with them. But over the years many of these "liberal" idealists, even those who claim

that they hate Communism, acquired a blind spot, like that caused an automobile driver by the windshield support at either end, for the dirty tactics, all the way up to murder, of the Communists themselves, whenever they thought the Communists were advancing the cause of socialism. For condoning such tactics they deserve our contempt. For running interference for such tactics they deserve careful investigation. For actually participating in such tactics they deserve to be prosecuted with energy and justice, according to our civilized laws. For even good ends do not justify foul means. And a whole civilization — the best our poor fumbling, bungling race has yet arrived at — has been painfully built on the principle that the individual or the mob must be limited by law in the means chosen to achieve its ends. Neither the Communists, their fellow travelers, nor their philosophically kindred socialists, have any such *prima facie* case that they are right and we are wrong as to justify their reversion to barbarism to establish their desired form of social organization.

Your true Christian, like John Birch, will not even stand passively on the sidelines and allow crimes against the code of a Christian civilization to be perpetrated without protest and militant action. He had already sensed the beginning of sinister events in China before he died. During the last months of the war he wrote home that the American diplomats and leaders in China had much to answer for, and that when he returned to America he would have some surprising things to tell.

As Captain Birch, he willingly cooperated with the Chinese Communists

The Life of John Birch

during the war whenever the occasion arose. And there is no doubt that, so long as his natural American ignorance of the nature and extent of the Communist conspiracy remained, and if the Communists appeared to exert their control according to civilized standards, he would have felt that the coexistence of a Nationalist Government and a Communist Government in China was not his concern. But as soon as the Communists began to reveal their true nature; to wreck every effort of the Nationalist Government to reestablish communications, industry, and the whole economy on a peaceful basis; to turn loose their flood of lies about Chiang Kai-shek, in America, and about Americans, in China; to murder, and pillage, and destroy, John Birch would not even have had to stop to commune with himself as to whether their philosophy and professed aims were good or bad. He would have used all the force of his convincing voice and determined energy, supported by a thorough personal knowledge of the Chinese scene, to deny their lies and to try to stop their destructiveness. When all the rest of humanity, except the Communists, were looking forward to peace and rehabilitation, ten days after the Japanese surrender, the very group that murdered John Birch, at that very time, were engaged in tearing up railroad tracks and tearing down telephone wires, for the specific purpose of causing misery and despair to the civilian population. And they were quite right in assuming that, whatever their ends, their means alone would have made John Birch a foe who could not be silenced except by death.

By one of those dramatic coincidences which the tempo of war makes com-

mon, it so happens that John Birch expressed himself on some of the Christian principles we have been discussing, in the last letter which he ever wrote. It was begun on August 13, 1945 (August 12 in America), to his parents in Georgia. Added to and continued off and on, according to habit, and obviously brought to a close on August 15 with forgivable abruptness, it did not reach Mr. and Mrs. Birch until after the news of their son's death. And it seems worth while, as a fitting end to this chapter, to incorporate that short letter here in full. To paraphrase one paragraph in it, John Birch wanted peace, for all people and for many reasons, with all his heart. But he would never have been willing to accept peace, even for a short time, when purchased by a tolerance of such evils as he would have seen the Communists spreading across China and the world.

China, August 13, 1945.

Dear Folks:

Here at my little outpost we are all waiting for President Truman's word tonight concerning Japan's answer to the Allied qualification of the first surrender offer. Yesterday, Sunday morning, I held a service especially thanking God for bringing us to the eve of victory, and all my men voluntarily attended except one operator who had to stay by the transmitter. We have been holding Sunday morning services every week that I am here to lead them. This has been the case for several months now.

The C.I.M. have a splendid group of Christians at Fowyang, Anhwei; I preached to six hundred plus of them

The Life of John Birch

there on Sunday morning not long ago, at the invitation of the pastor. It was the first time I have preached in Chinese since leaving Changsha.

Father, do not worry about my "turning back in the furrow." I may "make tents" in my own way; but as long as it pleases God to use my voice for preaching His Gospel, I expect to be doing that.

Please convey the following message to George Stanley, wherever he may be. Dear George S.: Congratulations on your marriage to as fine a person as I'm sure Alice is. I think often of you both, despite the evidence of my poor letter writing to the contrary. I do want to take issue with a statement you made — but surely cannot have meant — in a letter forwarded to me by Betty. You said: "At best this or any other war is just 'beating our heads against the wall' . . . all fighting and winning is temporary only." I will admit that much of what we rightly "render to Caesar" is of a temporary nature, because it is all in the present life. But many of these temporary things are of high importance and enjoined by God (as the execution of wrath upon evildoers by human governments). To me, it is of the utmost importance to gain the temporary opportunity to preach Christ's Gospel! Have you ever seen a humble Chinese brother, who was beheaded because he preached Christ rather than the Emperor of Japan? I have. To me it is of high importance that peace-loving Chinese peasants be allowed to live out their lives in peace!

Have you ever watched a Jap soldier steal the pitifully few grains of rice belonging to a large family of

starving children? I have. Have you ever seen Chinese girls after the Japanese machine-gunned them? I have.

I want peace, but not that purchased by tolerance of such evils as I saw Japan spreading across this part of the world!

Without much military training or knowledge, excepting brief observation of fights between Japs and guerillas in Chekiang, I tried to volunteer as a private, but they made me a second lieutenant instead. Since that day I have tried, as wholeheartedly as I could, to serve the flag that had protected my life so far. If you had ever lived for one day under the shadow of the Jap secret police, you would thank God that America had enough "suckers," as you call them, to reddens the sands of Tarawa or drop flaming to death through the China skies; that there were enough "suckers" to stop the Imperial Navy at Midway and the Jap bombers at Kunming.

Word has just come over the radio that Japan has unconditionally surrendered. Praise God from Whom all blessings flow! No, brother of mine, we did not vainly beat our hands against a wall; we cut our hands smashing the teeth of a monstrous mouth that was devouring, and that rapidly, the lives, land, liberty, and happiness of poor helpless human beings in many parts of the world. And now that mouth, even though it be temporarily, is *closed!* Yes, George, liberty is worth its price!

Good night, and love to all.

John

The Life of John Birch

XIX

THE WAR IS NOW

IT IS THE purpose of this small book to ensure that John Birch did not die in vain. It is true that, at the time, we were deliberately denied the opportunity to know or to evaluate the circumstances, the forces, or the philosophy which his murder might have made more clear. As a consequence his sacrifice contributed nothing to our needed enlightenment, during the past nine years while the octopus of Communism was reaching its creepy tentacles ever more penetratingly over the whole planet. But even now his story may still serve to throw one more needed beam of light on the nature and the aims, the strategy and the tactics, of the conspiracy that will destroy us unless we expose and destroy it first. If so, one thing of which we can be gratefully certain is that John Birch would have considered his own life and death to have been very much worth while.

For it seems to me, and to many like me, that we now face, directly and with ominous nearness, the most transcendent crisis within not only the recorded and semi-recorded history of the human race, but within the biological history of the human species. We have already mentioned, "among probabilities now threatening us, the enslavement of America and all other free nations, the destruction of a whole civilization that has been thousands of years in the building, and the ruthless substitution of the temporal religion of communism for all spiritual religions — the last danger including the extermination from the human tradition of those principles of morals, ethics, and humanity which have been common denominators of the great religions. To

any human being who is not mentally blind, even to those who are proponents of communism for whatever cause, these are clear and present dangers.

But there are two more dangers, which reach beyond even these threats in their ultimate consequences. One is obvious. Through mishandling of celestial powers by little men, either for conquest or for defense, the explosive or radioactive forces of hydrogen or cobalt atoms in chain reaction may get out of hand and literally destroy the planet — or *all life on it*. Whether a similar catastrophe has happened once or billions of times before we have no way of knowing. The Persian poet wrote:

And fear not lest Existence closing
your
Account, and mine, should know the
like no more;
The Eternal Sáki from that Bowl has
poured
Millions of Bubbles like us, and will
pour.

It may well be — it is beyond our present knowledge to guess either way — that an Eternal Power has not only shaped millions of solar systems like our own, but has permitted the evolution of life on millions of planets within those systems. The surmise, however, is poor consolation to the heirs of a billion years of one such evolutionary climb, on the prospect of seeing themselves and their inheritance swept into nothingness.

The second possible catastrophe, of completely final import to the human race, is less obvious and slower in its operation, but no less conclusive in the long run. It derives from the fact that the communists and other socialists,

The Life of John Birch

instead of being infallibly right in their belief as to what is best for the human race, may be — could be — completely, irreparably, and *fata*lly wrong. The possibility is sufficiently ominous to justify deeply thoughtful attention for two or three painful paragraphs.

For civilization is evidently just one, of an infinite number, of the evolutionary contrivances of nature. It might be seized upon, by any dominant species of a necessary minimum intelligence, at a certain advanced stage in its struggle for survival and growth. And it is apt eventually to be over-used, to the dangerous detriment of the species, like any other physical or psychical adaptation to circumstances.

And civilization, or the progress of the species by means of and during civilization, depends on competition with members of other species being entirely supplanted by competition between individuals within the species. This competition, being between equals who were alike in physical endowments, has, in our own case, had far greater impact on man's mental growth than on his physical adaptation. The result has produced not only you and me, in our proud superiority to the other primates, but the opportunity for the development of a human being as far superior to ourselves, in mental stature, as we are to the apes.

But collectivism, then, is more than the tragic *sociological* mistake for civilized man which we have already discussed. Collectivism is a *biological* false path; not only a retrogressive tendency in any species which has reached any of the higher evolutionary stages, but one of Nature's perennially unsuccessful experimental tangents which always ultimately ends in a

"blind alley." This fatal *cul de sac* quality of collectivism — and of its even darker tributary tangents, such as Communism and mass slavery — stands starkly revealed by a hundred million years of insect history.

If, therefore, the Communists or any of their philosophical descendants succeed in fastening the regimented non-competitive organization of life and of effort onto *all human beings, everywhere on the planet*, the growth of *homo sapiens* will have ended. If this ant-like system of non-competitive co-operation is established with sufficient rapidity and universality for only the few generations needed, to have it automatically (and after a while instinctively) accepted, as the natural pattern of human activity; and if there are no exceptions left anywhere on the planet to suggest otherwise; then the increasingly rare individuals who might wish to rebel against the system will have no more chance of flaunting the community conscience than would a lone ant that tried to hoard and hide some of the nest's honeydew for her own personal use.

Man, thereafter, in unhappy stagnation of intellect at its present level, will simply exist through the ensuing millenia until environmental changes occur, or outside competition arises, with which our species cannot cope. If the planet itself lasts long enough man will then disappear in time, as surely as will the ant, as surely as did the dinosaur, and for the same basic reason. This possible catastrophe is not fanciful, and is not one which man, at his present fortunate stage of understanding of himself and his universe, should be stupid enough to ignore.

But this has been, necessarily, too

The Life of John Birch

slight an excursion into too deep a subject. This particular danger was included in our list only for the sake of an honest completeness; and we have no quarrel with any reader who wishes to discount it. The other dangers are too palpable, and too imminent.

For the Communists are rapidly proceeding right now, with visible daily progress on almost every front, towards the successful achievement of their total goals. And they are doing so, in the remaining free and semi-free nations of the globe, by use of exactly the same means that they have used for the capture of every sizable country, including Russia itself, since they first gained a foothold from which to operate. These means consist primarily of infiltration, deception, indoctrination, and the gradual seizure of power, *from within*. When any man tells you today that the danger of Communism, to America, is not from within our country, but from without, that we should stop worrying about the Communists and their sympathizers in our midst and worry only about their armies and their possessions outside, he is either a pro-Communist, completely uninformed, or naive beyond reason. For he is denying all experience, a huge total of very tragic experience indeed, with this unappeasable enemy. And what is true of America is true of every major country outside of the Iron Curtain.

Except in very weak adjacent states like Latvia and Finland, and in areas which were pre-conquered for them by Hitler or the Allies, like Poland and East Germany, the Russian Communists have not anywhere risked the direct use of their own armed forces. They have, when infiltration and treason have made the time ripe, maneu-

vered Spaniards (with volunteers from other nations) into fighting Spaniards, Yugoslavs into fighting Yugoslavs, Chinese into fighting Chinese, or North Koreans into fighting South Koreans. They have sent equipment and technicians and strategists into these frays, to help those fighting on the Communist side. But their technique has been to take over every country, when their infiltration and treason had gone far enough, by a peaceful coup if possible, or by bloody *internal civil* war if necessary; never by conquering arms from without. Guatemala has recently fallen to Communist control; Italy may fall at any time. But the Communists have never had *one regiment* of "foreign" soldiers in either Guatemala or Italy, nor even threatening their borders. They have now used this technique, continuously and successfully, in country after country, large and small, for decades. Except as noted above, they have never used any other. With it, in just the last ten years, they have added six hundred million people to their slave empire; and have reached the point that their threat is serious and immediate in half of the world that still remains unconquered. They are so obviously using the same technique in America, so confidently, patiently, and justifiably counting on its ultimate success, that only the willfully blind can honestly deny the growing menace any longer.

The truth is terrifying but inescapable. The pressure exerted on American public opinion, and directly within our government, by the Communists and their dupes and allies, is so subtle and insidious, so clever and well-planned, so invisible and unrecognized, and still so extensive and cumulatively over-

The Life of John Birch

whelming, that it sweeps even our ablest and most patriotic diplomats and administrators down its patiently chosen path. The world-wide Communist hierarchy thrives on prestige and the aura of success, far more than on what it wins by bullets or by bombs. And yet we go on handing them one diplomatic victory, one prestige-building success, after another, practically on a silver platter. And the overall results prove conclusively, however much the infinite details and separate events may be argued about, that treason is the strongest force pulling the strings that guide us. For as James Forrestal so truthfully complained, if it were only stupidity that dictated our course in foreign affairs, some of the mistakes would be on our side.

There are probably not more than twenty-five thousand traitors in this country, today, in a population of one hundred and sixty million. But every single one of those twenty-five thousand is a fanatic. Almost every one has a warped but functionally brilliant mind, because it is to that kind of mentality that Communism most strongly appeals. Every one of the twenty-five thousand is committed, in his whole being and purpose, to the conquest of America by Communist doctrine and the eventual rule of America by Communist masters. This goal is not something additional to his private ambition, to be given the leavings of his energy. It is, to him, the reason for his existence, to which all other aims and efforts are contributory or merely incidental. He is determined to do his full part towards bringing about this Communist victory by any means, for the end is all that matters. He accepts the discipline of those who plan Communist

strategy, fully aware that the reins of that discipline and that planning lead all the way back to Moscow. To further Communist strategy, even when he does not understand it, he will strive for positions of honor, and do his best to promote other Communists into similar positions. He will concoct policies that are two-edged, knowing that the edge which damages American interests is the one that will be pressed effectively. Disguised as a patriot, he will distort the aims of true patriots, and help to ruin their careers, while building up the prestige of other traitors like himself. He will lie and steal and even murder, if necessary, though he usually prefers to have the murder done remotely, if possible, through the effect of his policies, rather than by his own hands. If so ordered he will, by patient guile over the years, make himself a respected leader in labor or law or education or any field, without the slightest visible trace of any Communist connection, in order that he may work behind the scenes for Communist aims. Posing as a humanitarian liberal, he will multiply the reach of his own voice a hundred or a thousand fold by beguiling honest liberals to follow his bellowing like so many sheep. For the "egghead" that talks like a Communist is of small importance compared to the real Communist who pretends to be an egghead.

It was these traitors and their dupes and allies who kept the story of John Birch from the American people, most of them without ever having heard of John Birch themselves. It would be easier for us to write the final chapter of this book in a more restrained tone, and to hew more closely to the line of orthodox biography. But this would be

The Life of John Birch

a betrayal of the aims for which John Birch gave his life. For the tremendous cumulative direct power and indirect influence of these same traitors, their further converts, their dupes and allies is still with us and still far-reaching.

And we are at a crossroads where their influence may be decisive; a crossroads not just of a nation, nor even just of a civilization, but of the human race itself. It is the first time since man began to spread over the planet that the fate of the whole race has been at stake in any struggle. One road leads easily and appealingly down, eventually to slavery, stagnation and increasing darkness. The other leads up the winding and difficult road to greater freedom, further growth and more enlightenment. And as if it were not enough temptation to the spirit of man to see the apparently easier road before him, there are charmers who would seduce and slavemasters who would drive him to make the leftward, downward turn.

We have built this sermon around John Birch, for in one blade of grass lies the key to all creation, could we only understand it; and in the forces that swirled around John Birch lay all the conflicts, of philosophy and of implementation, with which our whole world is now so imperatively concerned. *Therein lay the significance of his life and death.* Actually we must choose between the civilization, the form of society, and the expression of human life, as represented by John Birch, and their parallels as envisioned by Karl Marx and his spiritual successors. There is no middle ground, at least for the foreseeable future; not because no middle ground is philosophically possible, nor because intelligent and humane beings could not prefer some middle

ground, but because the Communists will not permit it. The man who stands ideologically half way between John Birch and a young Malenkov or Vishinsky has no more chance of ultimate survival in a state once thoroughly subdued by the Communists than did Captain Birch himself. The Communists will use compromise, to serve their purpose; but will not permit compromise to stand, once that purpose has been carried out. Not only are you either with the Communists or against them. By their own determined and ruthless delineation, you are either with them *all the way*, without a shadow of a reservation, or you are one hundred per cent their enemy after you have served their purpose. This is a principle which those who would compromise with Communism, or with Communists, should learn well and never forget. It is far more literally true, in dealing with Communism, than it was in dealing with the evil Lowell had in mind, that "they enslave their children's children who make compromise with sin."

John Birch was a just an American farm boy who might have been your son or mine. But he was the first, or very nearly the first, casualty in American uniform, in a war still being waged against us nine years later; a relentless war of which there is no end in sight. John Birch was killed by typical Communist tactics, as a part of typical Communist strategy, in a typical Communist-style war—a continuous undeclared war which observes no rules of international law, of civilization, or of human decency. He commanded no armies, headed no government, converted no nations to his creed. His impact would have been of transient

The Life of John Birch

memory and comparatively small importance, had not that impact occurred at a time and in a way to make it supply particulars from which momentous generalizations can properly be projected. *With his death and in his death the battle lines were drawn, in a struggle from which either Communism or Christian-style civilization must emerge with one completely triumphant and the other completely destroyed.*

As John lay dying during that last hour or two of agony, after he had been shot and bayoneted and his body tossed aside, he must have realized that the rise of anti-Christ, which he had foreseen, was already upon us. There is no way in which we can reach back, across the nine-year interval, and let him know that his death was not in

vain. But what really matters, what would have mattered most to John Birch, is whether his sacrifice does in fact help to awaken his countrymen to their danger and their duty; and whether his career does help to inspire them to revere more sincerely, and to protect more devotedly, that hard-earned freedom, as a birthright of all men, for which he fought so well. If we rediscover some of our sounder spiritual values in the example of his life, recharge our determination from the spark of his courage, and learn essential truths about our enemy from the lesson of his murder, then his death at twenty-six ceases to be a tragedy. For in a full lifetime he could not have accomplished more.

*How many times have you gone to a bookstore—
or even two or three bookstores—
and failed to find the book you were looking for?*

You'll save time, money, and postage by
ordering any book published in the United States
from

THE BOOKMAILER

The Complete Bookstore By Mail

We pay the postage anywhere in the world. We serve regular customers in all 48 states and in 109 foreign countries. Ninety-five percent of all orders filled by return mail. Your card enclosed in gift books. Write us for free lists of current books, with brief reviews.

THE BOOKMAILER

BOX 101

MURRAY HILL STATION

NEW YORK 16, NEW YORK

Our office is at

209 East 34th Street, New York 16, N. Y.

Comments From Readers Of The Manuscript

(Before publication in 1954)

"*The Life Of John Birch* should be required reading for every American devoted to the preservation of the freedom of his country. The author of *May God Forgive Us* has again produced a hard-punching book showing Communist methods, whether in China, Russia or the United States."

ARTHUR BLISS LANE
Former Ambassador to Poland

* * *

"... you have done a magnificent job and a patriotic service."

FRANK E. HOLMAN
Past President, American Bar Association

* * *

"This book is a strong publication pointing to the evils of communism both within and without our country. It should be read by all Americans who love our country and want to preserve it."

GEORGE E. STRATEMEYER
Lt. General, U.S.A., Retired

* * *

"... I was drawn on to read the book at a sitting, perfectly fascinated with your account . . . If the response matches the impact of the book, it will be overwhelming."

REVEREND EDMUND A. OPITZ
Spiritual Mobilization, Los Angeles

* * *

"I don't know how you do it, but this book even smells like China."

W. BRUCE PIRNIE
*Colonel, U.S.A., Retired and
Former Acting Major General
in the Chinese Nationalist Army*

* * *

"Once more Robert Welch uses the tragedy of our immediate past as a constructive warning about our future, if any. For your complacent friends here is a real shot in the arm."

CLARENCE MANION
Former Dean, Notre Dame Law School

* * *

"I wish your books could be placed in every library in the United States. As a matter of fact, they should be required reading in grade school, high school and college."

CLAIRE LEE CHENNAULT
Major General, U.S.A.F., Retired

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (62-104401) DATE: 3/21/60

FROM : *DH*
SAC, HOUSTON (62-1521)SUBJECT: ROBERT H. WELCH, JR.
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

REC-49

PA

Re: Houston letter dated 2/26/60.

On 3/10/60, [redacted] of the Houston Post, who resides at [redacted] Houston, Texas, advised that he attended a meeting of the John Birch Society on 3/9/60.

He stated that the meeting was held at the North Shore Heating and Air-Conditioning office on Market Street Road, Greens Bayou, Texas.

b6
b7c

Mr. [redacted] advised that approximately 10 persons attended the meeting. The meeting was under the direction of [redacted] Houston, Texas.

According to [redacted] is a contractor in the Houston area. The Houston indices contain no further information identifiable with [redacted]

No further action is being taken in this matter.

2 - Bureau
2 - Houston

GWK:gw
(4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/21/04 BY SP/BJB/mrc

REC-61 *62-104401-64*

9 MAR 21 1960

RECORDED
Kay

1 - Mr. Kleinkauf

SAC, Memphis (100-3727)

March 28, 1960

REC-17 Director, FBI (62-104401) 65

EX 106

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
INFORMATION CONCERNING

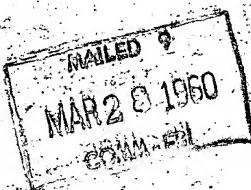
Reurlet 3/17/60.

It is noted that the status of relet is listed as pending. Inasmuch as The John Birch Society is not under investigation by the Bureau and the field is merely required to furnish any information it may receive concerning it, the status of relet should be changed to closed and you should close this case in your office.

JHK:fk
(4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/17/04 BY SP/JS/JM

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
*Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____



62 MAR 31 1960

TELETYPE UNIT

31380

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Director, FBI

DATE: 3-17-60

FROM: SAC, Memphis (100-3727)

SUBJECT: THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
INFORMATION CONCERNING

REC-32
ECP/KJ

Re SAC Letter No. 59-13, Section F, dated
3-10-59, and SAC Letter No. 60-5, Section C, dated 1-26-60.

Attached hereto are the original and four copies of a letterhead memorandum captioned "THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY; INFORMATION CONCERNING." No dissemination is being made of this information, UACB, in view of the interpretation of referenced SAC Letters regarding the Bureau's interest in the John Birch Society. Also enclosed is a letterhead memo setting forth the reliability of the informant utilized in this memorandum.

b6 Per ICE
b7C

[redacted] mentioned in attached letterhead memo is [redacted] Agent in Charge of the Memphis Sub-Office of Immigration and Naturalization Service, who furnished information to SA [redacted]. He requested his identity be protected. He stated that he was invited by [redacted] to go to a meeting at the home of [redacted] Memphis, on the evening of 3-3-60, and had no idea in advance of the nature of the meeting.

b6
b7C

b6 Per ICE
b7C

It is anticipated that additional information will be forthcoming to this office regarding the John Birch Society from such people as [redacted]

b6
b7C
b7D

[redacted] and the [redacted] of this office. Their cases are not currently pending.

b6 Per ICE
b7C N

MAS, [redacted] One copy of this letterhead memo, with the accompanying reliability memo, is being sent to Knoxville as it contains information about one [redacted] or [redacted]

REC-53

62-104401-65
3 MAR 21 1960

- P
3- Bureau(encl.-10) RM
1- Knoxville(encl.-2) RM
1- Memphis(80-220 M) (I & NS)
1- Memphis(100-3727)

WHL: FJ
(6)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 11/18/11 BY [signature]

JAY SEC.



United States Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Memphis, Tennessee
March 17, 1960

Re: THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
INFORMATION CONCERNING

On March 11, 1960, [redacted]
[redacted] advised that on the evening of March 3, 1960,
a small group of fairly prominent Memphis, Tennessee citizens
met in the home of [redacted] an eye specialist, and

[redacted] Street, Memphis, Tennessee. Among those were:

b6 Per ICE
b7C

b6
b7C

8/1
Tenn.

b6 Per ICE
b7C

[redacted] seemed to be in charge of the
meeting and stated he had [redacted] or [redacted] come to Memphis
for the purpose of organizing a Memphis Chapter of The John
Birch Society, a nation-wide organization dedicated to con-

b6 Per ICE
b7C

[redacted] (phonetic) said The John Birch Society
wanted to set up cells or units of fifteen to twenty-five persons
in various areas of Memphis; that the group would not seek
publicity; that as members were added new cells or units would

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 10/10/01 BY SP/AMW

ENCLOSURE

62-104401-63

Re: THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
INFORMATION CONCERNING

3-17-60

be formed; that members of one unit would not necessarily know the identities of members of other units; that in this sense the John Birch Society would operate like the Communist Party. He emphasized, however, that the Society is very anti-Communist and that it hopes to appeal to and gain its support from the conservative intellects in the country. Dues will be \$2.00 per month for each male member and \$1.00 per month for each female member.

[redacted] stated that no officers were elected at this meeting; that it was merely an exploratory meeting to "sound out" those present as to their possibly being interested in membership. [redacted] got the impression that all those present were anxious to form a chapter or unit of The John Birch Society in Memphis.

[redacted] left before the meeting ended and as of March 11, 1960, had learned of no further details.

b6 Per ICE

b7C

[redacted] added that he personally knows [redacted] and [redacted] to be prominent and loyal United States citizens, and to be conservative and anti-Communist and anti-Socialistic in their respective views.

[redacted] gathered that The John Birch Society will be an educational action group, dedicated to educating its members and contacts to the menace of Communism and Statism; that it will not be an active political type group.

[redacted] added that there were about sixteen people present at the March 3, 1960 meeting, and that the above named were the only ones whose identities [redacted] could recall.

[redacted] added that [redacted] or [redacted] said nothing about any other chapters he has formed, including Tennessee.

This document contains neither recommendations nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be distributed outside your agency.



United States Department of Justice
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Memphis, Tennessee
March 17, 1960

Re: THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
INFORMATION CONCERNING

Reference memorandum captioned as above, dated
March 17, 1960 at Memphis, Tennessee.

Memphis [redacted] mentioned
therein has furnished reliable information in the past.

b6 Per ICE
b7C

This document contains neither recommendations
nor conclusions of the FBI. It is the property of the FBI and
is loaned to your agency; it and its contents are not to be
distributed outside your agency.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/21/04 BY SP/BS/AM/C

62-164401-65
ENCLOSURE

Mrs. [redacted]

b6
b7C

ATTENTION: SAC, NEW ORLEANS

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning the correspondent.

Information concerning the John Birch Society is contained in SAC Letter 60-5. Your office has previously reported activity to institute a unit of this Society at Shreveport, Louisiana.

The enclosures being sent to the correspondent are:

1. Statement by J. Edgar Hoover, Concerning the 17th National Convention, Communist Party, U.S.A., December 10-13, 1959.
2. "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality."

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent is interested in joining an organization to fight communism. She has learned of the John Birch Society and inquired as to whether the Bureau has any information or comments to make concerning that Society. Correspondent gave her thanks for the splendid quality of the work being done by the Director and the Bureau in establishing observance of law and love for our country.

The John Birch Society was founded by Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Massachusetts, in December, 1958, at Indianapolis, Indiana. It is allegedly an anticommunist organization having branches in various parts of the country. It has not been investigated by the Bureau. The above SAC Letter called this organization to the attention of the field and instructed that any information received concerning its activities should be promptly furnished the Bureau.

b6
b7C

Houston, Louisiana

March 9, 1960

Robert O Welch

Dear Mr. Hooper,

There has been much talk between my friends about a new anti-communist organization called the John Birch Society whose President is Robert Welch of Belmont Massachusetts. Mr Welch proposes to form a national organization to fight Communism through pressure exerted by "front" organizations in politics and publicity factors. He has offered the first positive action for resisting Communism that I know about. I have tried to fight the socialistic and communistic trends in our government, Methodist Church and local racial affairs by belonging to Public Actions, Louisiana Methodist Lay Association, and the

Ack 378-60 1-NO (red)

WGS: lano

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

Citizens Council, plus what personal attempts I can formulate. But all this action is only taken from a defensive position after the "opposition" has gained control or established a trend.

There is definite need for an offensive action against this socialism-Communism taken by private citizens. What is it? This question has brought me to consideration of the John Birch Society as a possible course of action. However,

- Mr Welch clearly states there will be no "pro" or "con" about the actions taken - it will all be decided by him as to the course of action and policies to be followed. This sort of dictatorial leadership is contrary to my general beliefs, but where can I turn to help stop this danger to our country?

Any information or comments you have on this John Birch Society would be appreciated.

In closing, I would like to give you a
most inadequate thanks for the splendid
quality of work done by you and your organi-
zation in establishing observance of law and
love for our Country.

Sincerely,



b6
b7C

Ruston Louisiana

TRUE COPY

[REDACTED]
Ruston, Louisiana
March 9, 1960

Dear Mr. Hoover,

There has been much talk between my friends about a new anti-communist organization called the John Birch Society whose President is Robert Welch of Belmont Massachusetts. Mr Welch proposes to form a national organization to fight Communism through pressure exerted by "front" organizations in politics and publicity factors. He has offered the first positive action for resisting Communism that I know about. I have tried to fight the socialistic and communistic trends in our government, Methodist Church and local racial affairs by belonging to Public Actions, Louisiana Methodist Lay Association, and the Citizens Council, plus what personal attempts I can formulate. But all this action is only taken from a defensive position after the "opposition" has gained control or established a trend. There is definite need for an offensive action against this socialism - communism taken by private citizens. What is it? This question has brought me to consideration of the John Birch Society as a possible course of action. However, Mr Welch clearly states there will be no "pro" or "con" about the actions taken -- it will all be decided by him as to the course of action and policies to be followed. This sort of dictatorial leadership is contrary to my general beliefs, but where can I turn to help stop this danger to our country?

b6
b7C

Any information or comments you have on this John Birch Society would be appreciated.

In closing, I would like to give you a most inadequate thanks for the splendid quality of work done by you and your organization in establishing observance of law and love for our country.

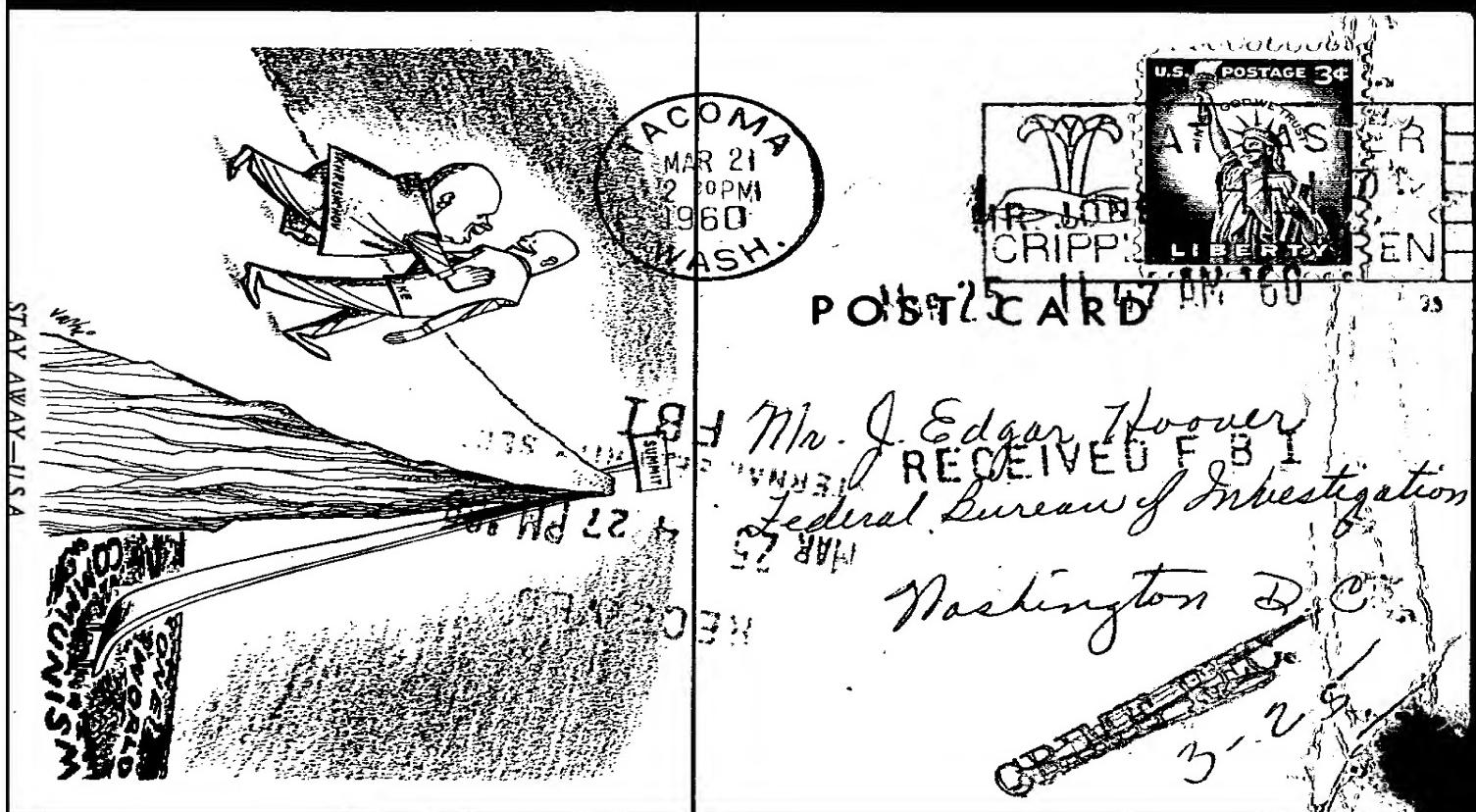
Sincerely,

/s/

[REDACTED]
Ruston Louisiana

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/24/2014 BY [Signature]

TRUE COPY



Stay Away - U.S.A.

The Summit Leads To Disaster!

As Louis Budenz so brilliantly pointed out and prophesied, years ago, "the cry is peace."

There is already peace, of course, in Estonia and Latvia and Lithuania, and Armenia and Byelorussia, and Georgia and the Ukraine. And not just peace for the dead millions that have been murdered, but peace for the living millions that have been enslaved.

There is already peace in Poland and Hungary; in Albania and Yugoslavia and Czechoslovakia; in Romania and Bulgaria and East Germany; and of course in Russia itself. Even such resistance as existed in any of those countries has been provoked into showing itself prematurely—so that it could be destroyed, and a more deadly peace bestowed on the remainder of the population.

Except for a few million Chinese here and there, engaged in desperately suicidal rebellion on behalf of freedom, there is peace on all the mainland of China. There is the same peace in North Korea, and North Vietnam, and Guyana, and Guinea, and Ghana. With guns and bayonets and clubs, and with more refined instruments of terror and of torture where necessary, the henchmen of unspeakable Communist murderers like Achmed Sukarno in Indonesia, Juan Lechin in Bolivia, Karim el-Kassem in Iraq, and Fidel Castro in Cuba are bringing more and more peace to their respective countries.

Peace has many faces. There is the morning peace of the grave, for those who during the night have died of hunger and despair; the evening peace of the slaughter house, when the day's slaughtering is done; and the timeless peace of the escapeless prison, after a hopeless revolt has been subdued. The Communist peace (the Cold Peace to which the Cold War leads) is compounded of all three. And the conspirators now expect, after a few more rounds of fraternizing visits and one or two more summit conferences, to be able to impose that peace on the rest of a rapidly surrendering world.

Stay Away - U.S.A.

The Summit Leads To Disaster!

Copyright 1960 by AMERICAN OPINION,
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

These cards will be supplied promptly at 25 for \$1.00
Send Orders to Post Office Box 1803 Main Office Station Seattle 11 Wash

1 - Mr. Parsons
1 - Mr. DeLoach
1 - Mr. Belmont
1 - Mr. Baumgardner
1 - Mr. Kleinkauf
1 - Mr. Simpson

62-104401 68

REC-33

March 25, 1960

E

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/10/04 BY SP/BS/MS

Honorable Howard H. Baker
House of Representatives
Washington 25, D. C.

My dear Congressman:

I have received your letter dated March 21, 1960, enclosing a letter to you from Mrs. A. G. Heinsohn, Jr., Knoxville, Tennessee.

As you may know, the FBI is strictly a fact-gathering agency and as such its jurisdiction and responsibilities do not extend to furnishing clearances, evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. I am precluded, therefore, from furnishing the information desired by your constituent.

For your information, however, material distributed by the John Birch Society indicated it was created in Indianapolis, Indiana, on December 9, 1958, by Mr. Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Massachusetts, who claims it is part of an anticommunist campaign. The organization asserts its long-range objective has been summarized as "less government, more responsibility, and a better world."

I trust the above information will be of assistance to you in connection with your constituent's inquiry, and I am returning her letter for your files.

Sincerely yours,
J. Edgar Hoover

Enclosure

1 - Knoxville (enclosures - 2)
SEE NOTE TO KNOXVILLE, PAGE TWO

SEE MEMO BAUMGARDNER TO BELMONT, 3-24-60, CAPTIONED
"JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, INFORMATION CONCERNING, (INTERNAL
SECURITY)," RDS:pw

RDS 32 APR 1 1960

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
McLone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

MAILED 10 MAR 25 1960
COMM-FBI

MAR 25 11 37 AM '60
RECD-READING ROOM
B 13

Honorable Howard H. Baker

ATTENTION: SAC, KNOXVILLE

Enclosed for your information is one copy each of the Congressman's letter and the letter from his constituent. Welch and the John Birch Society have not been the subjects of investigation by the Bureau. Information concerning this individual and organization is contained in SAC Letter 60-5.

Mrs. A. G. Heinsohn was one of the victims in the case entitled "Unknown Subject, Theft of Jewelry Valued at Approximately \$5,500 From Fine Crest Club, Avon Park, Florida, February 20, 1948, National Stolen Property Act," Miami office of origin. Information concerning Heinsohn was contained in the report of SA Francis W. Norwood dated March 20, 1956, at Memphis, captioned "Tennessee Federation for Constitutional Government, Internal Security - X" and Memphis letter dated February 7, 1958, captioned "Tennessee Independents - Affiliated with National Committee for Independent Political Action IS - X," copies of which were furnished your office.

For your information, the Bureau has had limited but cordial correspondence with Congressman Baker.

HOWARD H. BAKER
SECOND DIST., TENNESSEE

COMMITTEE:
WAYS AND MEANS

Congress of the United States

House of Representatives

Washington, D. C.

March 21, 1960

Enclosed

Honorable J. Edgar Hoover
Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington 25, D. C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

The enclosed letter from Margaret L. Heinsohn,
3719 Kingston Pike, Knoxville, Tennessee, is
self-explanatory.

Mrs. Heinsohn and her husband are outstanding
patriotic citizens of the District which I have
the honor to represent in Congress.

I shall deeply appreciate your personal attention
to Mrs. Heinsohn's inquiry with a reply to me at
your early convenience.

Sincerely,

Howard H. Baker Jr.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3-24-04 BY BK/PLC/JRW

HHB:MU
Memo Baumgardner EX-130
to Belmont REC. 33
3-24-60
Sent to Congressman Baker
3-25-60
RDS/paw.
ENCLOSURE

62-104401-68
3 MAR 23 1960

Baumgardner
RECORDED

TRUE COPY

MRS. A. G. HEINSOHN, JR.
3719 Kingston Pike
Knoxville, Tenn.

The Honorable Howard Baker
House of Representatives
Washington, D. C.

Dear Mr. Baker:-

You have always been so extremely kind to me that I hesitate to ask you still another favor. However, in view of the fact that it is for the good of our Country Florida I am sure you will not mind.

Will you be good enough to ask Mr. J. Edgar Hoover the two following questions:-

1. Is the John Birch Society, headed by Robert Welch, Belmont, 78, Mass a subversive organization?

2. If not, is it an organization dedicated to the preservation of human rights and a return to the Constitution of the United States.

It would be most effective if I could have the questions and Mr. Hoover's replies on the same sheet in your letter to me.

With many thanks and all good wishes

Very sincerely,

/s/ Margaret L. Heinsohn

TRUE COPY

100-104401-68
ENCLOSURE

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Mr. A. H. Belmont

DATE: 3-24-60

FROM : Mr. F. J. Baumgardner

SUBJECT: JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

- 3/15
JFB*
- 1 - Mr. Parsons
 - 1 - Mr. DeLoach
 - 1 - Mr. Belmont
 - 1 - Mr. Baumgardner
 - 1 - Mr. Kleinkauf
 - 1 - Mr. Simpson
- BH
JF-1*

Tolson	_____
Mohr	_____
Parsons	_____
Belmont	_____
Callahan	_____
DeLoach	_____
Malone	_____
McGuire	_____
Rosen	_____
Tamm	_____
Trotter	_____
W.C. Sullivan	_____
Tele. Room	_____
Ingram	_____
Gandy	_____

Congressman Howard H. Baker (Tennessee) by letter dated 3-21-60 requested information to enable him to reply to a constituent's inquiry. He enclosed a letter from Mrs. A. G. Heinsohn, Jr., Knoxville, Tennessee, in which she requested the Congressman to inquire of Mr. Hoover whether the John Birch Society is a subversive organization or if it is dedicated to the preservation of human rights and a return to the Constitution of the United States. Bufiles reveal we have had limited but cordial correspondence with Congressman Baker. During investigation of a Kickback Racket Act case in 1954, information was received Baker may have received certain contributions. The allegation was not substantiated during the course of the investigation and Baker was not the principal subject of the investigation. (56-1313-21)

Bufiles reveal that the correspondent was in 1948 the victim of a jewelry theft case which was investigated by the Miami Office. In February, 1956, A. G. Heinsohn, Jr., was listed as a member of the Advisory Board of the Tennessee Federation for Constitutional Government, an organization whose principal activities were in opposition to desegregation in public schools. In January, 1958, A. G. Heinsohn of Sevierville, Tennessee, was listed as state chairman of the Tennessee Independents, a new political party described by newspapers as a conservative political action group with headquarters in Memphis. (98-9063, 105-40707, 105-67703)

We have not investigated the John Birch Society; however, by SAC Letter 60-5 the field was instructed to furnish any information concerning local chapters of this organization to the Bureau.

RECOMMENDATION:*REC-82 62-10440-69*

Since the Congressman's constituent is requesting what in effect is a clearance or nonclearance of the organization, MAR 29 1960 is recommended we advise the Congressman that the Bureau does not furnish clearances, evaluations or comments concerning any organization and we are precluded from furnishing the information desired by his constituent. It is recommended, however, that we advise the Congressman that the organization claims to be an anticommunist organization. ATTACHED IS A suggested letter to the Congressman.

*ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/21/81 BY SP/*

ccal
REC-44 62-104461-72
EX-105

1 - Mr. Shaw

March 31, 1960

Austin, Texas

b6
b7C

Dear [redacted]

I have received your letter dated March 22, 1960, addressed to me at New York, New York, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

With response to your inquiry, the jurisdiction and responsibilities of the FBI do not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, organization or publication. The FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not issue clearances or nonclearances.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

1 # San Antonio (Enclosure)

ATTENTION: SAC, SAN ANTONIO

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable information concerning the correspondent.

Information concerning the John Birch Society is contained in SAC Letter 60-5.

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

WGS:kmo (4)

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

29 APR 11 1960

[Signature]

JF

[redacted]
b6
b7C

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent states he has been approached to join the John Birch Society to help fight communism and desires to know if this organization is communistic. He lists the officers of the Society and inquires as to whether any of the officers have been connected with a communist front.

The John Birch Society was founded by Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Massachusetts, in December, 1958, at Indianapolis, Indiana. It is allegedly an anticommunist organization having branches in various parts of the country. It has not been investigated by the Bureau. The above SAC Letter calls this organization to the attention of the field and instructs that any information received concerning its activities should be promptly furnished the Bureau.

Due to the lack of identifying data and the absence of any allegations of communist sympathies on the part of numerous individuals named by the correspondent, the names of these individuals were not searched in Bufiles.

TRUE COPY

Austin, Texas

Phone GL-2-4488

March 22, 1960

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
New York, N. Y.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have been approached to join the John Birch Society to help fight communism. Before I join any organization I would like to know if this organization is communistic controlled or infiltrated. Will you please advise me. The following are the officers of the Society.

b6
b7C

Have any of the officers ever been connected with a communist front organization?

Editor	Associate Editors	Contributing Editors
Robert Welch	Hubert Kregeloh	Colm Brogan
	J. B. Matthews	Medford Evans
	William S. Schlamm	Rodney Gilbert
	Hans Sennholz	Edwin McDowell
		Elizabeth Wilson

Editorial Advisory Committee		
George W. Armstrong, Jr.	Wm. J. Grede	Adolphe Menjou
John U. Barr	Frank E. Holman	Ludwig van Mises
K. G. Bentson	B. E. Hutchinson	Cola G. Parker
Laurence E. Bunker	Alfred Kohlberg	J. Howard Pew
F. Gano Chance	J. Bracken Lee	J. Nelson Shepherd
James L. Coker	Clarence Manion	Robert W. Stoddard
Kenneth Colegrove	Frank E. Masland, Jr.	Ernest G. Swigert
Martin J. Condon, III	N. Floyd McGowin	A. C. Wedemeyer
Robert B. Dresser	W. L. McGrath	W. H. Wilbur
Charles Edison	W. B. McMillan	George H. Williamson

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/20/01 BY SP/BS/MLA /s/

Yours very truly,

KLH/eh

TRUE COPY

AUSTIN, TEXAS

PHONE GL-2-4488

March 22, 1960

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
New York, N. Y.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I have been approached to join the John Birch Society to help fight communism. Before I join any organization I would like to know if this organization is communistic controlled or infiltrated. Will you please advise me. The following are the officers of the Society.

Have any of the officers ever been connected with a communist front organization?

Editor
Robert Welch

Associate Editors
Hubert Kregeloh
J. B. Matthews
William S. Schlamm
Hans Sennholz

Contributing Editors
Colm Brogan
Medford Evans
Rodney Gilbert
Edwin McDowell
Elizabeth Wilson

b6
b7C

Editorial Advisory Committee

George W. Armstrong, Jr.
John U. Barr
K. G. Bentson
Laurence E. Bunker
F. Gano Chance
James L. Coker
Kenneth Colegrove
Martin J. Condon, III
Robert B. Dresser
Charles Edison

Wm. J. Grede
Frank E. Holman
B. E. Hutchinson
Alfred Kohlberg
J. Bracken Lee
Clarence Manion
Frank E. Masland, Jr.
N. Fleyd McGowin
W. L. McGrath
W. B. McMillan

Adolphe Menjou
Ludwig van Mises
Cola G. Parker
J. Howard Pew
J. Nelson Shepherd
Robert W. Stoddard
Ernest G. Swigert
A. C. Wedemeyer
W. H. Wilbur
George H. Williamson

Yours very truly,

EX-105
REC-44

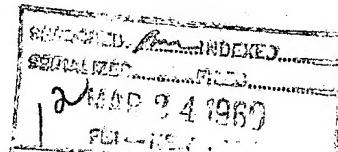
62-104401-70
24 APR 4 1960

John Birch Society

KLH/eh

Reb 3-31-60
1-San Antonio
WGS/kms

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/1/01 BY SP/BB/ML/MS



UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO DIRECTOR, FBI

SAC (S) OF
DATE

3/30/60

FROM SAC, DALLAS (100-10360)

Class
6/6/39/2

DATES

SUBJECT: THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
IS - X

B APPROX 1943

On 1/25/60, Officer [REDACTED] Richland Hills Police Department, Fort Worth, Texas, advised SA JOHN W. FAIN that [REDACTED]

b6
b7c

[REDACTED] who attends Birdville School near Fort Worth, had turned in to his department on the previous day the following printed material, which [REDACTED] had found near the curb in the street of 3200 block of Kingsbury Street, Fort Worth, on 1/24/60, at about 7:30 P.M.:

- (1) One copy of "THE BLUE BOOK OF THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY," copyright 1959, by ROBERT WELCH.
- (2) One copy of a booklet by ROBERT WELCH titled "THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, Belmont 78, Massachusetts."
- (3) Ten "Application For Membership" forms.
- (4) Five booklets titled "THE LIFE OF JOHN BIRCH," by ROBERT H. WELCH, JR., published by HENRY REGNERY COMPANY, Chicago, 1954.
- (5) Six booklets titled "MAY GOD FORGIVE US," by ROBERT H. W. WELCH, JR.
- (6) Fourteen copies of "ONE MAN'S OPINION," a magazine published by ROBERT WELCH, INC., Belmont 78, Massachusetts, including issues for February, April, July and November 1956, and issues for February-March, May, July-August, September (6 copies) and November, 1957.
- (7) Twelve copies of "AMERICAN OPINION," a magazine published by ROBERT WELCH, INC., Belmont 78, Massachusetts, including issues for February, March, June, September, and December, 1958, and issues for January, March, June, September, October, November and December 1959.

C

- (2 - Bureau (RM)
1 - Boston (RM) (Info.)
1 - Dallas (100-10360)

JWF:HM

2 APR 8 1960

REC-44

62-104401-7

5 APR 4 1960

CONFIDENTIAL
TOP SECRET

~~CONFIDENTIAL~~

DL 100-10360

- (8) One copy of a reprint from "ONE MAN'S OPINION," September 1956 issue, titled "A LETTER TO THE SOUTH ON SEGREGATION," published by ROBERT WELCH, INC., Belmont 78, Massachusetts.
- (9) Five copies of a reprint from "AMERICAN OPINION," February 1958 issue, titled "WHY PEOPLE BECOME COMMUNISTS," published by American Opinion, Belmont 78, Massachusetts.

Officer [redacted] advised that an address label found with this material reflected that the foregoing printed material had been mailed to MRS. KARA HART, Route 4, Box 221, Fort Worth, Texas, from THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, Belmont 78, Massachusetts. Same had been mailed from Boston, Massachusetts, on 1/19/60.

Officer [redacted] informed that [redacted] advised that he and companions [redacted] were riding around at the time they found this material, which in their opinion had been lost or discarded near the curb in the 3200 block of Kingsbury Street, Fort Worth.

On 3/28/60, Operator 61, Retail Merchants Association, Fort Worth, advised that THEODORE BERNARD HART (wife KARA), of 3535 East Rosedale Street, and Route 4, Box 221, Fort Worth, Texas, has been known to the files since July 1927, and was last checked 7/16/59. HART is currently retired, but was formerly self-employed in real estate and insurance. He was born 12/7/92, place not stated. Twelve retail accounts were reported, all of which were satisfactory.

On 3/28/60, the following advised they have no record on MR. and MRS. THEODORE BERNARD HART: [redacted] Identification Division, [redacted] Central Records Division, and [redacted] Identification Division, Tarrant County Sheriff's Office, Fort Worth, Texas.

On 3/29/60, Dallas Confidential Informants [redacted] and [redacted] who are familiar with some CP activities in the Fort Worth area, and who have furnished reliable information in the past, advised that THEODORE BERNARD HART and KARA HART are unknown to these informants. (X) u

On 3/30/60, [redacted] Reference Librarian, Fort Worth Star Telegram, a daily newspaper, advised she was unable to locate any clippings or other references to any of the following: JOHN M. BIRCH and JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, KARA HART,

DE 100-10360

X

THEODORE BERNARD HART and ROBERT H. W. WELCH, JR.

No investigation in this matter is contemplated and the foregoing is submitted for information purposes only.

MEMO:

MUTUAL INSURANCE UNDERWRITERS

From

ESTABLISHED 1934

The South's Most Complete Insurance Service

1922 CHURCH ST.
NASHVILLE 3, TENN.

To Mr. J. Edgar Hoover

Subject John Burch Society

Date 3-29-60

Dear Mr. Hoover,

I have attended an organizational meeting of and have been asked to join the John Birch Society, ostensibly an anti-communist organization founded by Mr. Robert Welch, late of Welch Candy Company.

I believe that this group has a good purpose, but as a Reserve Officer in the Marine Corps, I want to be sure before joining that your office has no adverse information concerning the organization.

very fee organization.
Thanking you for a quick reply

REC-98 *Sam* APR 7 1960

Acb) 6-60 m ^{magnet}

Sincere ~~work~~ 65

STREIN IS UNLISTED

Mr. Shaw

REC-98

62-104701-92

April 6, 1960

INFO REQUEST

b6

b7C

Mutual Insurance Underwriters
1922 Church Street
Nashville 3, Tennessee

Dear Mr. [redacted]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/18/94 BY SP/SCB/jm

Your letter dated March 29, 1960, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

In response to your inquiry, I must advise that the jurisdiction and responsibilities of the FBI do not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. The FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not issue clearances or nonclearances. I am, therefore, precluded from furnishing you the type of information you have requested.

The FBI has issued, from time to time, various statements and items of literature concerning the growing menace of communism to this country. I am enclosing some of this material which may be of interest to you.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (8)

1 - Memphis (Enclosure)

SEE NOTE TO SAC, MEMPHIS, PAGE TWO

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

WGS:pwf (4)

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____

Gandy _____

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

P
One

Mr. [redacted]

b6
b7C

ATTENTION: SAC, MEMPHIS

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning correspondent.

Information concerning the John Birch Society is contained in SAC Letter 60-5.

The following items of literature were furnished correspondent:

1. Statement of the Director Concerning the 17th National Convention, Communist Party, USA, December 10-13, 1959.
2. "Communism: The Bitter Enemy of Religion."
3. "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality."
4. "How to Beat Communism."
5. "God and Country or Communism?"
6. "Where Do We Stand Today with Communism in the United States?"
7. "Breaking the Communist Spell."
8. "Communist 'New Look.'"

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent has been asked to join the John Birch Society. He believes this organization has a good purpose but prior to joining desires to ascertain if the FBI has any adverse information concerning it.

The John Birch Society was founded by Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Massachusetts, in December, 1958, at Indianapolis, Indiana. It is allegedly an anticommunist organization having branches in various parts of the country. It has not been investigated by the Bureau. Welch has been critical of President Eisenhower and his administration. SAC Letter 60-5 called this organization to the attention of the field and instructed that any information received concerning its activities should be promptly furnished the Bureau.

TRUE COPY

Mutual Insurance Underwriters

Established 1934

The South's Most Complete Insurance Service

From [redacted]

1922 Church St.

Nashville 3, Tenn.

To Mr. J. Edgar Hoover

Subject John Burch Society

Date 3-29-60

Dear Mr. Hoover,

b6
b7C

I have attended an organization meeting of and have been asked to join the John Burch Society, ostensibly an anti-communist organization founded by Mr. Robert Welch, late of Welch Candy Company.

I believe that this group has a good purpose, but as a Reserve Officer in the Marine Corps, I want to be sure before joining that your office has no adverse information concerning the organization

Thanking you for a quick reply,

I am

Sincerely yours,

/s/ [redacted]

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/27/04 BY SP/BS/ML

TRUE COPY

1 - Mr. Shaw

REC-68

62-104401-72

April 6, 1960

[redacted]
Buffalo, Texas

b6
b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 2/27/11 BY [signature]

Dear Mr. [redacted]

Your letter dated March 28, 1960, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

In response to your inquiry, the jurisdiction and responsibilities of the FBI do not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, organization or publication. The FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not issue clearances or nonclearances.

The FBI has issued, from time to time, various statements and items of literature concerning the growing menace of communism to this country. I am enclosing some of this material which may be of interest to you.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Enclosures (8)

1 - San Antonio (enclosure)

ATTENTION: SAC, SAN ANTONIO

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Besides contain no identifiable information
[REDACTED] correspondent.

NOTE TO SAN ANTONIO, CONTINUED, PAGE TWO

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

WGS:pw (4)

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

Mr. [redacted]

NOTE TO SAN ANTONIO, CONTINUED

Information concerning the John Birch Society is contained in SAC Letter 60-5.

The following items of literature were sent to the correspondent:

1. Statement of Director Concerning the 17th National Convention, Communist Party, USA, December 10-13, 1959.
2. "Breaking the Communist Spell."
3. "Communist 'New Look.'"
4. "Where do We Stand Today with Communism in the United States?"
5. "God and Country or Communism?"
6. "How to Beat Communism."
7. "Communism: The Bitter Enemy of Religion."
8. "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality."

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent inquires as to whether the John Birch Society is a communist front or if it is really fighting communism.

The John Birch Society was founded by Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Massachusetts, in December, 1958, at Indianapolis, Indiana. It is allegedly an anticommunist organization having branches in various parts of the country. Welch has been critical of President Eisenhower and his administration. The above SAC Letter calls this organization to the attention of the field and instructs that any information received concerning its activities should be promptly furnished the Bureau.

PARKER PHARMACY



P. O. BOX 218

BUFFALO, TEXAS

March 28, 1960.

49 — PHONES — 29

Honorable J. Edgar Hoover
Director— Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear, Mr. Hoover:-

I would like some information about a society, which I do not know anything about, and would like to know.

I would appreciate your advising if the following society is a Communist Front organization, or if it is really fighting Communist.

The John Birch Society
Mr. Robert Welch
Belmont 78, Mass.

I want this for my own information.

I would appreciate your answer at your earliest convenience.

Yours very truly

b6
b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/1/04 BY SP-104401-73

REC- 68

62-104401-73

APR 8 1960

Ack 4-6-60
1-San Antonio (Enclosure)
WES: pwr.

5

Office Memorandum • UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

TO : Director, FBI

DATE: April 7, 1960

FROM : SAC, Milwaukee (100-new)

SAC: JACK BIRCH SOCIETY
INFORMATION CONCERNING - IS

JAN 1-

Mrs. [redacted], Green Bay, Wis., advised on this date that she had received information of the formation of a "JACK BIRCH SOCIETY" in Green Bay. She said this group had been recommended to her as being anti-Communist in nature, and she had been invited to participate, but she did not "like organizations that don't come out into the light." Mrs. [redacted] inquired whether we could furnish her any information concerning the JACK BIRCH SOCIETY, and was appropriately advised. She was also advised an Agent would contact her in the very near future, as she requested, in order that she might furnish all the information known to her.

b6
b7c

It appears the JACK BIRCH SOCIETY at Green Bay is probably identical with "THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY" referred to in SAC Letter 60-5 dated 1-26-60, Paragraph C, captioned, "ROBERT H. WELCH, JR. - INFORMATION CONCERNING (INTERNAL SECURITY)" and the Bureau will therefore be further advised in this matter.

2 - Bureau
2 - MI 100-new
JDP:mcs
(4)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/1/04 BY SP/AM/MS

MCI-13

15 APR 11 1960

REC-74

EX-112

SUBJ CONTROL

219
37 APR 15 1960

1 - Mr. Shaw

REC

62-104401-175

April 11, 1960

[REDACTED]
Green Bay, Wisconsin

b6
b7C
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/2/14 BY SP/LO/HM

Dear [REDACTED]

Your letter dated April 4, 1960, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

In response to your inquiries, I must advise that the jurisdiction and responsibilities of the FBI do not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. The FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not issue clearances or nonclearances. I am, therefore, precluded from furnishing the type of information you have requested and cannot recommend a course of action for your group to follow in this matter.

The fluoridation of water supplies is a legislative problem. I have never commented on this subject since it is a matter for the decision of local authorities and is not, as I have pointed out, within the scope of my authority as Director of the FBI.

Your kind personal comment concerning "Masters of Deceit" is most gratifying, and in view of the interest you have expressed in the menace of communism, I am enclosing some literature available for general distribution by the FBI which may be of interest to you.

RW

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 3
APR 11 1960
COMM-FBI
Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

13 APR 18 1960
13 APR 18 1960
Enclosures (8)

1 MAIL ROOM (Enclosure) (See note page two)

WGS:kmo/(4) SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO Mail Room

b6
b7C

ATTENTION: SAC, MILWAUKEE

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning the correspondent.

"American Opinion" is a publication of the John Birch Society. Information concerning this Society is contained in SAC Letter 60-5.

The Bureau has no information indicating that fluoridation of water supplies is a communist plot. Kenneth Goff, who claims to have been a member of the Communist Party prior to 1939, has written a number of articles on the fluoridation of water supplies in which he alleges this is part of the world-wide communist conspiracy and he has afforded this literature wide distribution. Goff has been described by the Denver Office as a borderline psychopath. (62-80382)

The following items of literature were furnished the correspondent:

1. Statement by Director Concerning the 17th National Convention, Communist Party, USA, December 10-13, 1959.
2. "Breaking the Communist Spell."
3. "Communist 'New Look,' A Study in Duplicity."
4. "Where Do We Stand Today with Communism in the United States?"
5. "God and Country or Communism?"
6. "How to Beat Communism."
7. "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality."
8. "Communism: The Bitter Enemy of Religion."

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent states he has read "Masters of Deceit" which he describes as an excellent book and indicates that after reading it, he has become very concerned about the problems of international communism. He states he represents a young enthusiastic group and has been delegated to ascertain if the Bureau would endorse the John Birch Society as being a good organization for the group to support. Correspondent

NOTE ON YELLOW CONTINUED PAGE THREE

[REDACTED]

b6

b7C

NOTE ON YELLOW, CONTINUED:

states he is a dentist and is concerned about the allegation set forth in a publication of the John Birch Society that fluoridation of municipal water supplies was promoted by and is part of the communist conspiracy. He inquires as to whether we can enlighten him in that regard.

The John Birch Society was founded by Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Massachusetts, in December, 1958, at Indianapolis, Indiana. It is allegedly an anticommunist organization having branches in various parts of the country. It has not been investigated by the Bureau. Welch has been critical of President Eisenhower and his administration. SAC Letter 60-5 called this organization to the attention of the field and instructed that any information received concerning its activities should be promptly furnished the Bureau.

April 4, 1960

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
c/o Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Sir:

Having recently read your excellent book, Masters of Deceit, I have become very interested in and concerned about the problem of International Communism.

Representing a young, enthusiastic, and dedicated group, I have been delegated to ask your opinion on several matters. Since we are resolved to fight the conspiracy in the most effective manner, it is essential that we KNOW we are supporting a cause which has the best interests of the United States as its prime objective. We want to know, therefore, if you would endorse the "John Birch Society", as the best, or at least as a good organization to support. We want to know, if Robert Welch, IS the patriot he claims to be or if he is motivated by other interests to deliberately misguide the efforts of many patriotic citizens who want to fight communism.

M A S S,

BELMONT
Recently "American Opinion", edited and published by Mr. Welch, has claimed strongly that fluoridation of municipal water supplies was promoted by and is a part of the communist conspiracy. Since I am a dentist and have supported fluoridation strongly, I find this almost inconceivable. Can you throw some light on this matter, PLEASE.

If these questions seem foolish and unnecessary, I can only say that after reading your book and the "Blue Book of the John Birch Society," also by Mr. Welch, one hardly knows who to trust. We feel that with your endorsement we could give this organization our whole hearted support and be far more effective in encouraging others to do the same.

REC-41 62-104401-75

Sincerely,

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/2/01 BY SP/SP/SP/SP

DAB:alj

Green Bay, Wisconsin

APR 12 1960

b6
b7C

CRIME REC
GWB

Ack 4-11-60 (encl-8)
1-Milwaukee (encl)
W65: kens

I - Mr. Kleinkauf
I - Mr. Shaw

April 13, 1960

SAC, New Haven
62-104401-76
REC-25
Director, FBI

JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

Enclosed for your information is a Photostat of a letter dated 4-4-60, along with its enclosure, addressed to the Bureau and signed by [redacted]

[redacted], Warehouse Point, Connecticut. Albany is also being furnished for information a Photostat of this communication and its enclosure. Bufiles contain no identifiable data concerning correspondents.

Pursuant to correspondents' request, their letter has not been acknowledged.

Information concerning the John Birch Society is contained in SAC Letter 30-5 and you should be guided by instructions contained therein.

Albany should note that correspondents' communication contains information that four individuals in Utica, New York, are doing work similar to that being done by correspondents.

Enclosures (2)

1 - Albany (Enclosures - 2)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/1/2014 BY [signature]

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondents are concerned about the menace of communism to this country. The enclosure to their letter consists of a form letter from the John Birch Society soliciting membership in that organization. They started a new chapter of this Society in Warehouse Point, Connecticut, and they go into great detail concerning their prescribed course of action to fight communism. Correspondents express their appreciation for the outstanding courage and persistence in duty on the part of the Director.

WGS:kmo/jah

APR 18 1960

MAILED
APR 12 1960
COMM-FBI
Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

to warn all who might see that the enemy had arrived.

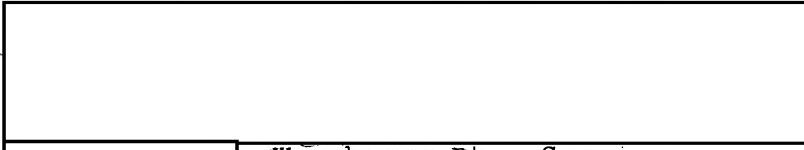
I have sent a copy of this speech to the twenty-two conservative members of the Senate, and during this week plan to mail one to the almost 100 conservatives in the House. I will also send a copy to all those I have written about THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, and others who are on my list. By the way, the main drive of the society right now is to swamp Washington with pleas to the president, vice-president, secretary of state, and the Congress that we not be taken in by another Summit swindle, that we cease this talk of co-existence.

While in the Utica, N.Y. area during children's winter vacation in February, I learned of four individuals, who, through no organization, were doing similar work to mine. One was the past commander of the American Legion of Oneida County. He was making plans for Fr. Clancy of LeMoyne College to address a group of more than 150 persons; past commanders of neighboring veterans groups, clergymen, teachers, law enforcement officers, and especially parents were urged to come. A nurse who is also studying public speaking writes the publicity on these lectures in the form of letters to the editors of the two Utica daily papers. Fr. Clancy's talk on Communism received a standing ovation; veterans are urging that these programs become a regular monthly affair.

I talked, too, with the father of young children. He had been ready to resign as legislator of the Knights of St. John of St. Joseph's Church in Utica, when he saw a map which showed the plan of the Communist take-over of our beloved country about 1973, I think. His son will be 18 or so just about that time. He is still legislator and has a co-legislator who, he says, knows more of the Communist menace than he does. As legislator, he helps form policy for the Knights of St. John, a position of influence. In Oriskany, N.Y. there is another young man who is being invited to talk to various groups on this same subject.

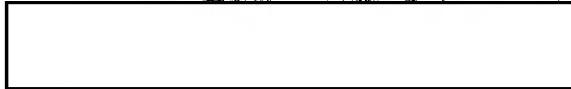
If the foregoing is similar to what is happening over the whole of America, maybe we can have a bit of hope for our future. I don't think the battle will be an easy one. Communists and their helpers are too firmly entrenched in government, in defense plants, the U.N., everywhere. If the states can rescind the 16th amendment and also get the government out of business, and if a man of the stature of Barry Goldwater can be run for president, if a few men like Robert Morris of New Jersey can be elected, our job will be a bit lighter.

The foregoing, Mr. Hoover, while being all too wordy, has one purpose in mind: To let you know that many of us are vastly concerned for the welfare of our country. We need only a medium through which to work, and a means of informing the whole country of both sides of the picture, not just the liberal view of one world, world court, etc. My husband and I thought that your job must be very discouraging, especially when your findings are ignored or belittled. Thank you for your service to us and especially for such a shining example of courage and persistence in duty. God bless you and those dear to you, and our beloved country. Please do not answer this letter.



b6
b7C

[Redacted] , Warehouse Pt., Conn.



April 4, 1960

J. Edgar Hoover,
Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.

My dear Mr. Hoover:

Greetings to you and your unmatched staff who fight so valiantly to keep America free. Lately my husband and I have been wondering whether the American public is as apathetic as you have been led to believe. We are coming to the conclusion that they do not know the danger of Communism to our way of life and therefore do not fear it simply for one reason: They never read anything about it! Our newspapers simply fail to print this slant of the news. Perhaps it is as long as ten years ago, Bernie and I in listening to a radio address by the then Msgr. Fulton J. Sheen heard the remark, "I spend three minutes reading the daily paper: One minute on the weather and two minutes in the sports section. These are the only bits of news one can believe." I hope I am not misquoting but that is what I recall.

In December a friend lent me Robert Welch, Jr.'s (Belmont, Mass.) BLUE BOOK, the history of the spread of Communism from 1917 to the present, with a blue print for the future, and best of all THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, INC., which conservative Americans could join in an effort to fight and defeat the spread of Communism. This organization is being developed on a national scale with local chapters where there are enough members and a home chapter in Belmont for others. The organization was formed in December 1958. When I wrote in December to say I would apply for membership in January, I was asked to meet the New England Coordinator with a view to starting a chapter here in Warehouse Point. I knew of three other ladies, not one of us joiners in the club woman sense of the word, who felt the same about the threat of Communism to America. All of us met with [redacted] newly graduated from Boston College, to discuss forming a new chapter.

I started ringing doorbells, persons I knew slightly and some I knew not at all. I talked and gave conservative periodicals and a few books like Life of Fulton Lewis, Jr., and Major George Racey Jordan's From Major Jordan's Diaries to about 15 or 20 different persons. One refused to read the material, but gave it to her father, who was interested. Our first meeting on February 10 netted eight members. Our chapter number was 104. By March 16 our chapters throughout the U.S. were numbering in the 130's which seemed a good increase to me. We also netted one new member. The others I am still giving literature to, some are concerned but already have too many activities. These I hope to get working through the monthly letters to members which suggest a prescribed course of action for members, and most of which can be done by letter at home.

REC-25 62-104401-76

My main objective has been to give material to the present commander of a VFW auxiliary. Together with the girl who will be installed this month, she is organizing a showing of Look At The Score from BLUE BOOK to be held in May in their veterans' home which will seat 200 persons. Since the present commander is in charge of the Loyalty Day parade to be held in Hartford on May 1 and a regular project of the VFW, she plans to invite representatives from all posts to the program as well as local citizens. I hope this type of project will spread throughout veterans' groups all through the state and thence throughout the U.S. With the permission of these two ladies, I plan to have available "homework" in the form of conservative literature for each to take home: A copy of Mr. George B. Fowler's address before the American Institute in Milton, Mass., and a blueprint of the fall of the U.S. by 1973, a copy of Dr. Schwarz's testimony before the House Un-American Activities Committee on The Communist Mind, and a copy of THE INDEPENDENT AMERICAN. I will send under separate cover, a copy of Mr. Fowler's speech to you. He is an industrialist, a patriot, and the man who had the American flag flown upside down when Khrushchev was within our shores, the distress signal.

ENCLOSURE

260 New Haven (cont'd) 1-17-60 (cont'd) 1-17-60 (cont'd) 1-17-60 (cont'd)

CONFIDENTIAL

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, INC., IS FOR AMERICANS WHO ARE CONCERNED OVER THE THREAT OF COMMUNISM TO AMERICA AND WHO WISH TO UNITE TO DEFEAT COMMUNISM HERE AND EVENTUALLY THROUGHOUT THE WORLD.

My dear _____:

Are you familiar with THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, INC., Belmont, 78, Mass., founded by Mr. Robert Welch of Belmont? Mr. Welch retired from active work in the Welch Candy Co. to devote all his time and effort to the fight against communist inroads in our government. His BLUE BOOK outlines the spread of communism throughout the world since 1917; it states their objectives, and demonstrates only too vividly how successful these plans have been carried out. According to Mr. Welch's figures the plans are now 2/3's complete, with America now the target. The government, our schools, all media of communication have been penetrated.

In order to learn the exact composition of measures before the Congress, one must read independently published periodicals like NATIONAL REVIEW, HUMAN EVENTS, DAN SMOOT REPORTS, INDEPENDENT AMERICAN, THE AMERICAN STATESMAN, AMERICAN MERCURY, AMERICAN OPINION, etc. Books like Robert Morris' NO WONDER WE ARE LOSING, Major George Racy Jordan's FROM MAJOR JORDAN'S DIARIES, etc., have to be purchased by the individual because they are not on the "best seller" list and so, as a rule, do not make the grade in our libraries. An exception is William F. Buckley, Jr.'s, UP FROM LIBERALISM. The larger chapters of THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY are starting reading rooms with such books, as well as some which must be published by special publishers, like THE BOOKMAILER. They will have, too, conservative weeklies and periodicals. Another medium they employ is letter writing every month by each member. In some locales the commanders of veterans' organizations have joined the society as a definite means of implementing their views, and of fighting for the country they had fought to preserve so recently in the Korean and World War II conflicts.

One effort of the society was the formation of the COMMITTEE AGAINST SUMMIT ENTANGLEMENTS, which tried through full page news advertisements in about 75 newspapers across the nation to prevent the Khrushchev visit. About 100 smaller newspapers carried the full page advertisement at the expense of a local patriot or patriotic organizations with the cost running to as much as \$600.00 for one page. Mr. Welch credits this ad, together with a few advertisements run by an industry, with partial success in the cool and hostile reception the American public gave Khrushchev until he reached San Francisco.

The fee for the BLUE BOOK is \$2.00, from THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, INC., Belmont 78, Mass. If you can spread the work of this group in any way, please do, possibly by referring this letter to any concerned person you may know. Thank you very much for your attention, and God bless your work.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/1/84 BY SP/BS/JM

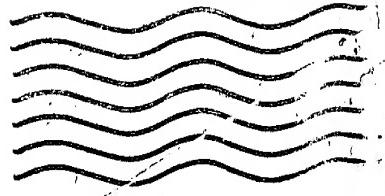
Very truly yours,

62 - 104401-76

ENCLOSURE



The Hon. J. Edgar Hoover, Director
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D. C.



YPS

DECODED COPY

XXX Radio

 Teletype

URGENT 4-15-60

TO DIRECTOR

FROM SAC BOSTON 151330

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/1/01 BY SP/BS/ma

ATTENTION CRIME RECORDS DIVISION. ROBERT H. WELCH JR, BELMONT MASS, JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, BELMONT MASS, INFORMATION CONCERNING (INTERNAL SECURITY). BUFILE 62-10401. MRS. [REDACTED]

[REDACTED] WEST ROXBURY MASS, A BOSTON SCHOOL TEACHER, ON APRIL 14, 1960 APPEARED AT BOSTON OFFICE. SHE REQUESTED 125 COPIES OF DIRECTORS STATEMENT CONCERNING COMMUNISM, APPEARING IN MARCH 1960 FBI LAW ENFORCEMENT BULLETIN WHICH WAS QUOTED IN CAMBRIDGE-SOMERVILLE, MASS EDITION OF BOSTON AMERICAN ON MARCH 23 LAST. MRS. [REDACTED] STATED SHE IS A MEMBER OF JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY BUT IS REQUESTING COPIES OF DIRECTORS STATEMENT AS AN INDIVIDUAL AND FOR DISTRIBUTION AMONG FELLOW TEACHERS AT THEIR REQUEST. WHEN ADVISED HER REQUEST WOULD BE FORWARDED TO BUREAU THROUGH THIS OFFICE, [REDACTED] STATED SHE HAD PREPARED WRITTEN REQUEST WHICH SHE INTENDED TO FORWARD BUREAU DIRECTLY IN EVENT COPIES NOT AVAILABLE AT BOSTON OFFICE.

b6
b7c

BOSTON INDICES NEGATIVE ON [REDACTED] SUBSEQUENTLY [REDACTED] EMPLOYED ON WELCH'S PUBLICATION THE "AMERICAN OPINION" AT BELMONT MASS, TELEPHONICALLY CONTACTED BOSTON OFFICE APRIL 14, 1960 STATING HE THOUGHT DIRECTORS ARTICLE, WHICH APPEARED IN BOSTON AMERICAN, WOULD BE HELPFUL IN RECRUITING MEMBERS TO THEIR ORGANIZATION, NAMELY THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, WHICH ATTEMPTS TO COMBAT COMMUNISM. [REDACTED] REQUESTED PERMISSION TO HAVE REPRINTS MADE OF THE ARTICLE, HE WAS TOLD HIS REQUEST WOULD BE CONSIDERED AND HE WOULD BE ADVISED. HE THEN SAID

MR. DELOACH
 M.F. Belmont

REC-12

65-10401-77

10 APR 18 1960

DECODED COPY

Radio

Teletype

PAGE TWO FROM BOSTON 151330

THAT HE WOULD HOLD HIS REQUEST IN ABEYANCE SINCE MRS. []
[] A MEMBER OF THEIR ORGANIZATION WAS IN PROCESS OF
WRITING TO WASHINGTON FOR COPIES OF THIS ARTICLE.

b6
b7C

RECEIVED: 9:52 AM RADIO

10:30 AM CODING UNIT MJC

CC--MR. BELMONT and
Mr. DeFreitas

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

April 13, 1960

b
REC-41 62-104401-78

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/8/01 BY SP/BSA/jmc

ELC READING ROOM

APR 13 1960

Lancaster, California

b6
b7c

Dear Mr. [redacted]

I have received your letter of March 31, 1960, and appreciate your very favorable remarks. It is most reassuring to know that you feel my book, "Masters of Deceit," merits reading by everyone.

While I would like to be of assistance to you regarding the organizations you mentioned, the jurisdiction and responsibilities of the FBI do not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, organization or publication. The FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government, and as such, does not issue clearances or nonclearances; therefore, I cannot be of service.

In view of your concern about communism and also the obscene literature which is becoming more prevalent on all newsstands, I am enclosing some material which you might like to read.

Enclosures (4)

4-1-60 LEB Introduction
3-1-60 " "
9-1-57 " "
5-1-57 " "

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover

MAILED 8
APR 13 1960
com/fnl

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Fandy _____

Let's Wipe Out The Schoolyard Sex Racket
Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality
Statement re 17th National Convention, CP, USA

ELC:cfn/gct

SEE NOTE NEXT PAGE

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

b6
b7C

NOTE: Bufiles contain no reference to Mr. or Mrs. [redacted]

[redacted] The John Birch Society was founded by Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Massachusetts, in December, 1958, at Indianapolis, Indiana. It is allegedly an anticommunist organization having branches in various parts of the country. Welch has been critical of President Eisenhower and his administration. The above SAC Letter ⁰⁰⁵ calls this organization to the attention of the field and instructs that any information received concerning its activities should be promptly furnished the Bureau. The above type reply has been used as late as April 6, 1960, to inquiries re the John Birch Society. A reference in Bufiles indicates that Friendship House in Chicago was associated with the Committee on Racial Equality and the latter organization had communist members. Friendship House is a place where persons live until they can get settled and on their feet.

Mr. and Mrs. [redacted]

Mr. Tolson
Mr. Mohr
Mr. Parsons
Mr. Belmont
Mr. Callahan
Mr. DeLoach
Mr. Malone
LANCASTER CALIFORNIA
MT. MAGGIE
WHITEHORN 2-3392
Mr. Rosen
Mr. Tamm
Mr. Trotter
Mr. W.C.Sullivan
Tele. Room
Mr. Ingram
Miss Gandy

[redacted] 31 MARCH 1960 [redacted]

J. EDGAR HOOVER
FEDERAL BUREAU OF INVESTIGATION
WASHINGTON D. C.

DEAR SIR:

Robert H. W. Welch Jr.

"THANK YOU" FOR YOUR CONSTANT VIGILANCE AND ALERTNESS
AND FOR YOUR MANY EDITORIALS AND WRITE-UPS IN NEWSPAPERS
THROUGHOUT THE NATION - THAT POINT OUT TO AMERICANS THE
EVILS OF COMMUNISM.

I AM ALMOST FINISHED READING YOUR BOOK "MASTERS OF
DECEIT" AND BELIEVE IT SHOULD BE FURNISHED TO EVERY STUDENT,
LABORER - TO EVERY AMERICAN (IT SHOULD BE AS WIDESPREAD AS
THE BIBLE) SO THAT THEY MAY KNOW THE DANGERS THAT MAY
OVERCOME US.

UNFORTUNATELY MANY OF OUR NEWSTANDS HANDLE NOTHING
BUT FILTH IN LITERATURE AND IT APPEARS AMERICA'S TASTE FOR
TRASH SEEMS TO KNOW NO BOUNDS. ONE MUST SEARCH HARD FOR
THOSE BOOKS - THOSE CLASSICS WE WERE ONCE PROUD TO DISPLAY
IN SHOP WINDOWS AND STORES - IN FACT I FOUND YOUR BOOK WAY
IN THE BACK OF SOME QUESTIONABLE PAPER POCKETBOOK EDITIONS.
I WISH I HAD ENOUGH MONEY - I'D BUY THOUSANDS OF YOUR BOOK
IN ORDER THAT I COULD DISTRIBUTE THEM TO EVERYONE I MET.

I HAVE BEEN ASKED TO JOIN THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
FOUNDED BY ROBERT CASE AND WOULD LIKE TO KNOW IF IT IS
BASED ON AMERICAN PRINCIPLES AND NOT JUST ANOTHER "FRONT".
I HAVE ALSO RECEIVED SOME MIMEOGRAPHED LITERATURE FROM
THE FRIENDSHIP HOUSE TITLED "COMMUNITY" (4233 SOUTH INDIANA
AVENUE, CHICAGO 53, ILLINOIS) CONCERNING INTERRACIAL JUSTICE.
IS THIS ALSO ANOTHER OF THOSE "COMMITTEES"?

AS ONE OF MANY AMERICANS I WANT TO THANK YOU (ALTHOUGH
I'VE DONE IT IN MY HEART TIME AND AGAIN) FOR YOUR CONTRIBUTION
TO THE GOOD OLE U.S.A. AMERICA NEEDS RETAILERS SUCH AS YOU.
WE ALSO NEED ANOTHER "TEDDY" ROOSEVELT.

GOD BLESS YOU.

62-104401-78

2 APR 14 1960

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 8/1/04 BY SP/DR/JM

b6
b7c

ENCLOSURES: TO THE BUREAU (62-104401) (RM)

RE: THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
(FLINT, MICHIGAN CHAPTER #62)
INFORMATION CONCERNING
IS-C

FROM: SAC, DETROIT (100-27934)

3/21/64 364381002

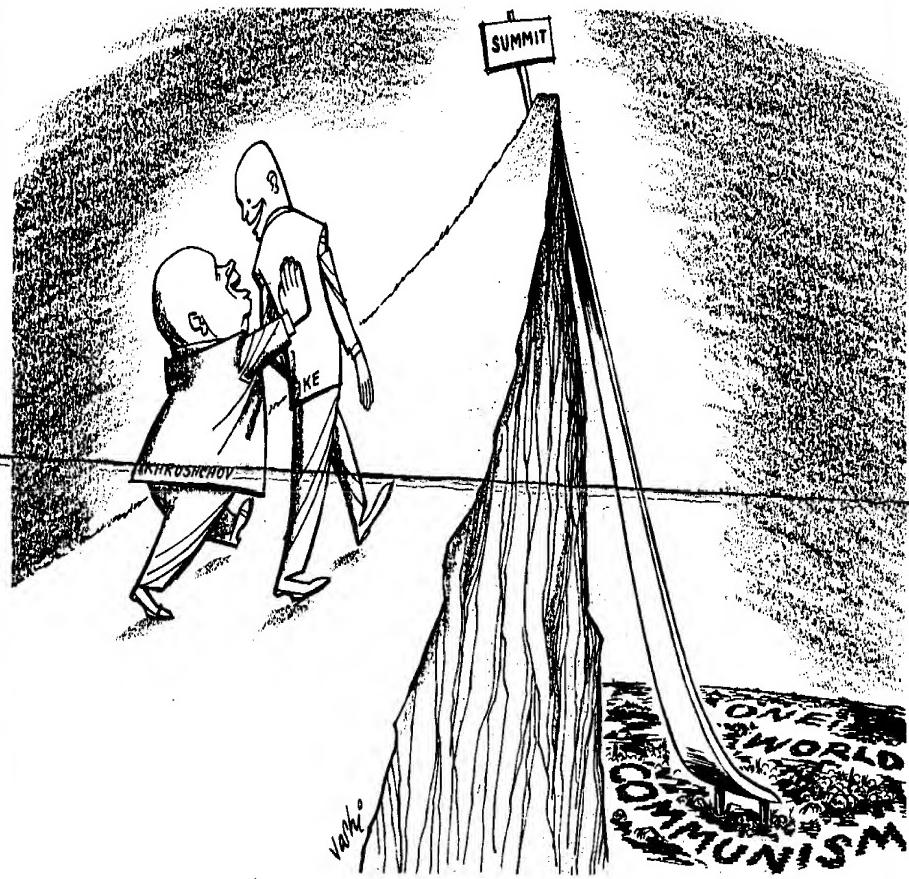
10

62-104401-79

RECORDED

PLACE
4c STAMP
HERE

FIRST CLASS MAIL



STAY AWAY—U.S.A.

The Summit Leads To Disaster!

Stay Away – U.S.A. The Summit Leads To Disaster!

As Louis Budenz so brilliantly pointed out and prophesied, years ago, "the cry is peace."

There is already peace, of course, in Estonia and Latvia and Lithuania, and Armenia and Byelorussia, and Georgia and the Ukraine. And not just peace for the dead millions that have been murdered, but peace for the living millions that have been enslaved.

There is already peace in Poland and Hungary; in Albania and Yugoslavia and Czechoslovakia; in Romania and Bulgaria and East Germany; and of course in Russia itself. Even such resistance as existed in any of those countries has been provoked into showing itself prematurely—so that it could be destroyed, and a more deadly peace bestowed on the remainder of the population.

Except for a few million Chinese here and there, engaged in desperately suicidal rebellion on behalf of freedom, there is peace on all the mainland of China. There is the same peace in North Korea, and North Vietnam, and Guiana, and Guinea, and Ghana. With guns and bayonets and clubs, and with more refined instruments of terror and of torture where necessary, the henchmen of unspeakable Communist murderers like Achmed Sukarno in Indonesia, Juan Lechin in Bolivia, Karim el-Kassem in Iraq, and Fidel Castro in Cuba are bringing more and more peace to their respective countries.

Peace has many faces. There is the morning peace of the grave, for those who during the night have died of hunger and despair; the evening peace of the slaughter house, when the day's slaughtering is done; and the timeless peace of the escapeless prison, after a hopeless revolt has been subdued. The Communist peace (the Cold Peace to which the Cold War leads) is compounded of all three. And the conspirators now expect, after a few more rounds of fraternizing visits and one or two more summit conferences, to be able to impose that peace on the rest of a rapidly surrendering world.

Stay Away – U.S.A. The Summit Leads To Disaster!

Copyright 1960 by AMERICAN OPINION, Belmont 78, Massachusetts

These cards will be supplied promptly at 12 for \$1.00

Order now and mail these cards **IMMEDIATELY** to your friends and Government Representatives (Local, State and National).

Bulletin of
THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
Flint, Chapter No. 62

The next regular meeting of our Chapter will be held at the headquarters of the American Party at 113 West Fourth Avenue on Sunday, February 14th, at 4:30 pm.

The method of conducting the meeting will be changed. Your sponsored guests may sit in the meeting-room in a rear position and see and hear all that transpires, but will not have a voice until the business meeting is over.

The meeting will not be conducted according to parliamentary law, or Robert's Rules of Order, as it has been found that our effectiveness is not well served by that kind of procedure. The order of procedure will be approximately as follows:

- 1st: Collection of dues. (2 Month's dues this time, as we did not collect any last month).
- 2nd: Collect books borrowed by members.
- 3rd: Re-issue books. (You will remember that we voted unanimously at the December meeting to deposit \$2 for each book taken, to be refunded when the book is brought back, or left as a continuing deposit for the next book taken).
- 4th: We perform the assignments given us in the February bulletin from headquarters. (Write letters, etc.)
Please bring half a dozen envelopes and six postcards for your needs. The leader will, if possible, bring a supply of pre-addressed "sticky" address-labels which you can put on your envelopes and cards to save your time.
- 5th: Reports by members on replies and reactions to their performance of last month's assignments.
- 6th: Book review by some member, to be called on for same at the meeting. Or, we may play a tape recording.
- 7th: Reports on any special interests of members.
- 8th: We decide on what action to take on the said reports.
- 9th: Adjourn the business meeting.
- 10th: Call for any questions by guests. Discussion of questions raised.

If at all possible, members should have had guests read the Blue Book before coming to the meeting. A reasonably good understanding of the aims and methods and convictions of the Society cannot be obtained by a guest in the limited time that will be at our disposal in the discussion period after the business meeting.

Michigan Director, Atty. Orville Sherwood, has advised that we proceed in the above manner, rather than to devote our meetings to efforts to enlist new members. He has observed that if a Chapter does this, the new members will come in because they observe that the Society is effective. He has also promised to be at the February 14th meeting if at all possible. I am sure you will find meetings henceforth much more satisfying and inspiring than the first two.

Application For Membership

, 195

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
Belmont 78, Massachusetts

Gentlemen:

This is my application for membership in the _____ Chapter of THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY, for one year from this date, and for automatic renewal each year thereafter, unless I resign in writing. I understand the dues schedule printed below, as applicable to myself.

If my application is accepted, I agree that my membership may be revoked at anytime, by a duly appointed officer of the Society, without the reason being stated, on refund of the *pro rata* part of my dues paid in advance.

Sincerely,

(Name)

(Address)

Date _____

Dues Schedule

Dues Received

*Life membership in the Home Chapter, (which automatically covers membership in any local chapter), for men or women \$1,000.00
(This may be paid in two consecutive annual installments of \$500.00 each.)*

Application Approved

By _____

Membership in a local chapter, minimum
per year: For men \$24.00
For women 12.00

(Applications for membership in local chapters should be approved by the Chapter Leader. Applications for membership in the Home Chapter will be approved by the home office.)

Membership in a local chapter, minimum

DET VÆRT: For men \$24.00

For women

(This may be paid as \$2.00 per month for me)

If any member wishes to pay larger dues, to support the Society's work (or to make contributions for that purpose), such dues or contributions may also be split into monthly installments if desired.

April 8, 1960

J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington,
D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

Recently my husband and I were asked to listen to a three-hour tape recording which was made by John Welch (from Boston, I think, or at least from that area). In this recording he told of Communist Activities and asked those listening to join a group called the John Birch Society, which would have as its goal an attempt to halt the spread of Communism, especially in the United States. Everything sounded quite logical; but having read how people have been duped into joining organizations only to find out later that they are fronts for communist activities, I prefer to find out from the top source just what information your bureau has on this society. After all, if we can't trust you, who else is left?

May we hear from you soon? This group will meet again in about two weeks and we would like to have our answer as to whether we want to be included in their work.

Many thanks from a fellow American, who by the way is secondly also a Catholic.

Sincerely,

b6
b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/21/04 BY SP/BS/JA/MTC

Arch (ed 2)
F. Houston (w/e)
4-18-60
WSS:mfp

EX 109
REC-25

132 11 1 24 10 00

12 APR 19 1960

—

580

580

DE 100-27934

1.

MP5.ME

MP6.ME

MP6.ME

~~X~~

MP5.ME

6.

b6
b7C

Captain [redacted] stated that he learned nothing further of value at the meeting he attended. He states that he does not want to join this group. However, he states that he will be kept advised of all of their activities since he is well acquainted with [redacted] and [redacted] who are attempting to get him to join.

Per instructions of referenced SAC Letters, no investigation conducted. Bureau will be kept advised of activities of this group as information is made available by Captain [redacted]

DE 100-27934

Also enclosed for the Bureau is one copy of a card distributed by members of the John Birch Society to Captain [redacted] entitled, ~~'STAY AWAY - U.S.A., THE SUMMIT LEADS TO DISASTER'~~. It reflects copyright 1960 by American Opinion, Belmont 78, Massachusetts.

b6
b7C

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (62-104401)

DATE: April 13, 1960

FROM : SAC, DETROIT (100-27934)

DS/H
WMB
SUBJECT:

THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY

(FLINT, MICHIGAN CHAPTER #62)

INFORMATION CONCERNING

IS-C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 2/2/01 BY SP/SSA/MK

Re SAC letters 59-13 (F), 3/10/59 and 60-5 (C).

On March 29, 1960, Captain [REDACTED] NA, Flint, Michigan, Police Department, who has furnished reliable information in the past, advised SA [REDACTED] that on February 1, 1960, he received information concerning a small group of individuals in Flint who had organized with the apparent intent of combating Communism. He stated that he later learned from a THOMAS F. BURNS, that this group is known as The John Birch Society. According to BURNS, JOHN BIRCH was a Captain in the U.S. Army who was murdered in China by the Communists. Captain [REDACTED] stated that he expressed an interest in the group merely to learn more about them. Several days later he received a note from [REDACTED] inviting him to attend the February, 1960, meeting and enclosed a Bulletin and application for this society.

b6
b7c

The Bulletin reflects that the next regular meeting of this society will be held at the headquarters of The American Party, 113 West Fourth Avenue, on Sunday, February 14, 1960, at 4:30 P.M. It reflects that only two previous meetings have been held in Flint, those being in December, 1959 and January, 1960, at this same location. It also reflects that Attorney [REDACTED] is the Michigan Director.

A copy of this Bulletin and application is enclosed for the Bureau's information.

Captain [REDACTED] stated that he attended this meeting and learned that the following are the six members of this Flint Chapter:

REC-35

2 - Bureau (Encls. 3) (REGISTERED)

1 - Boston (Info.) (RM)

2 - Detroit

BLG:fmp

(5)

EX-105

62-104401-79

7 APR 15 1960

3 ENCLOSURE
ENCLOSURE ATTACHED
53 APR 20 1960 RE: (21)

SP/SSA/MK
Kleinhead

1 - Mrs. Shaw

62-10448-80

REC-25

EX 109

April 18, 1960

Houston, Texas

b6
b7c
ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/2/94 BY [signature]

Dear Mrs. [redacted]

Your letter dated April 8, 1960, has been received and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

In response to your inquiry, I must advise that the jurisdiction and responsibilities of the FBI do not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. The FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not issue clearances or nonclearances.

While I am precluded from furnishing you the information you have requested, I am enclosing some material available for general distribution by the FBI which may be of interest to you.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 58
APR 18 1960
COMM-FBI

Enclosures - 8

1 - Houston (Enclosure) See Note Page Two

WGS:mpp
(4)

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingrain _____
Gandy _____

-52 APR 20 1960

PE UNIT [redacted]

Mrs. [redacted]

Note for SAC, Houston:

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication.
Bureau files contain no identifiable data concerning correspondent.

Information concerning the John Birch Society is
contained in SAC Letter 60-5.

The following items of literature were furnished the
correspondent.

1. Statement of Director Concerning the 17th National Convention, Communist Party, USA, December 10-13, 1959.
2. "Breaking the Communist Spell."
3. "Communist 'New Look'"
4. "Where Do We Stand Today with Communism in the United States?"
5. "God and Country or Communism?"
6. "How to Beat Communism."
7. "Communism: The Bitter Enemy of Religion."
8. "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality."

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent heard a tape recording made by John Welch, of the John Birch Society, who requested those listening to join this society in order to halt the spread of communism. She indicates she is interested in this organization, but does not desire to be duped into joining a communist front. She inquires as to what information we have in our files concerning this organization.

The John Birch Society was founded by Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Massachusetts, in December, 1958, at Indianapolis, Indiana. It is allegedly an anticommunist organization having branches in various parts of the country. It has not been investigated by the Bureau. Welch has been critical of President Eisenhower and his administration. SAC Letter 60-5 called this organization to the attention of the field and instructed that any information received concerning its activities should be promptly furnished the Bureau.

Mrs. [redacted]

NOTE ON YELLOW CONTINUED:

Correspondent failed to furnish her address in her communication. The envelope enclosing her letter was postmarked "Houston, Texas." A check of the Southwestern Bell Telephone Company Directory for the Greater Houston Area contains a listing for [redacted], Houston, Texas. Since there is only one [redacted] listed in this directory, it is felt that this individual is probably identical with correspondent's husband and accordingly, the communication to her was addressed in that manner.

b6
b7c

1 [REDACTED] Mr. Simpson

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 12/12/95 BY [REDACTED]

REC-48

April 15, 1960

EX-105

62-10440-81

On pg 2

[REDACTED]
[REDACTED]
Newport Beach, California

b6
b7C

Dear Mrs. [REDACTED]

Your letter dated April 5, 1960, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

In response to your inquiries, I must advise that the jurisdiction and responsibilities of the FBI do not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. The FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not issue clearances or nonclearances.

The FBI has, from time to time, issued literature concerning the menace of communism. In view of your interest, I am enclosing some of this literature.

I have noted your very kind personal comments, and I trust that the work of this Bureau will continue to merit your support.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

Enclosures (7)

1 - Los Angeles (enclosure) (SEE NOTE TO LOS ANGELES, PAGE 2)

RDS:pw (4) SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

59 APR 22 1960

MAILED FROM [REDACTED] TELETYPE UNIT [REDACTED]

Mrs. [redacted]

b6

b7C

ATTENTION: SAC, LOS ANGELES

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles reveal that correspondent wrote to the Bureau on October 29, 1957, and December 3, 1959, furnishing her observations concerning matters she believed to be of interest to the Bureau. The receipt of these letters was acknowledged on November 8, 1957, and December 11, 1959, and with the latter letter she was furnished a copy of the Director's article, "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality," pursuant to her request.

Information concerning the John Birch Society is contained in SAC Letter 60-5.

The following items of literature were sent to the correspondent:

1. Statement of Director Concerning the 17th National Convention, Communist Party, USA, December 10-13, 1959.
2. "Breaking the Communist Spell."
3. "Where do We Stand Today with Communism in the United States?"
4. "God and Country or Communism?"
5. "How to Beat Communism."
6. "Communism: The Bitter Enemy of Religion."
7. "Communist 'New Look.'"

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent states she has been asked to join the John Birch Society, and while it seems to be a good organization, she wants the Bureau's opinion concerning it. She refers to the Director and his men as unsung heroes and states "Your praises should be sung from the housetops of all America."

NEWPORT BEACH, CALIF.

April 5th 1960

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,
Dept of Justice,
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

In the past you have been very kind to answer my letters regarding communism. To me - this is the most consecrated battle all America should fight. It is appalling the way they have infiltrated in all branches of our life - the government- especially in the high places - our schools - and churches.

I have been asked to join the John Birch Society that is fighting communism. There have been so many societies springing up that supposedly are fighting this horrible menace but when you look into them they prove to be only a front. The above mentioned society seems to be above reproach but would appreciate it if you would give me your opinion on it.

As I have written before you and your men are truly the unsung heroes of this battle and with all you have to fight in Washington I sometimes wonder how you have the heart to go on. God bless you all always.

EX-105
Enjoyed the article about you in last Sunday's Los Angeles Examiner in the Newsweek section. Your praises should be sung from the rooftops of all America.

A.C.K.
LA wife,
4-15-60 RDS/pw.

b6
b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/2/84 BY SP6/JA/MMA

1 - Mr. Farrow

REC-53

105

Amarillo, Texas

b6
b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/21/04 BY SP/SA/mle

Dear Mr. [redacted]

Your letter dated April 10, 1960, has been received and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

In response to your inquiry, the jurisdiction and responsibilities of the FBI do not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, organization or publication. The FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not issue clearances or non-clearances.

The FBI has issued from time to time various statements and items of literature concerning the growing menace of communism to this country. I am enclosing some of this material which may be of interest to you.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director

MAILED 30
APR 19 1960
COMM-FBI

Tolson _____

Mohr _____

Parsons _____

Belmont _____

Callahan _____

DeLoach _____

Malone _____

McGuire _____

Rosen _____

Tamm _____

Trotter _____

W.C. Sullivan _____

Tele. Room _____

Ingram _____

Gandy _____

Enclosures - 8

1 - Dallas (Enclosure) See Note on Page Two

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

50 APR 25 1960

193

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

Mr. [redacted]

b6
b7C

Note for SAC, Dallas:

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bureau files contain no identifiable information concerning the correspondent.

Information concerning the John Birch Society is contained in SAC Letter 60-5. The following items of literature were sent to the correspondent.

1. Statement by Director Concerning the 17th National Convention, Communist Party, USA, December 10-13, 1959.
2. "Breaking the Communist Spell."
3. "Communist 'New Look,' A Study in Duplicity."
4. "Where Do We Stand Today with Communism in the United States?"
5. "God and Country or Communism?"
6. "How to Beat Communism."
7. "Communism: The Bitter Enemy of Religion."
8. "Communist Illusion and Democratic Reality."

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent's name has been furnished to the John Birch Society by a close personal friend. He is concerned that his friend might have been duped in joining a communist front organization and requests any information the FBI can furnish concerning this organization.

The John Birch Society was founded by Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Mass., in December, 1958, at Indianapolis, Indiana. It is allegedly an anticommunist organization having branches in various parts of the country. Welch has been critical of President Eisenhower and his administration. The above SAC letter calls this organization to the attention of the field and instructs that any information received concerning its activities should be promptly furnished the Bureau.

From The Desk Of
Your I.B.M. Representative
April 10, 1960



Mr. J. Edgar Hoover
Director
F.B.I.
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am writing this letter for some information about THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY. This organization was founded by Robert Welch of Belmont, Mass. It was founded December 9, 1958 in Indianapolis, Indiana.

[Redacted]

The long-range objective of the Society is less government, more responsibility, and a better world. They are organized like communist organizations with little local cells all over the country.

b6
b7C

My name was given to these people by a very close personal friend and I am afraid that she might have joined the type of Society that all Americans hate. She is very zealous in her wanting peace and a better America that I fear she might have been duped into joining a Communist front organization.

I will appreciate all information that you can give me about the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY..

Sincerely yours, REC-53 EX-105

APR 21 1960

Amarillo, Texas
SERVICE - A PLEASURE

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/2/04 BY SP/BJW

Rec'd Dallas (WFO)
4-19-60
THH/mf

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : DIRECTOR, FBI (62-104401)

DATE: 4/25/60

FROM : SAC, CHICAGO (100-36671)

SUBJECT: ROBERT H. WELCH, JR.
INFORMATION CONCERNING
(INTERNAL SECURITY)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED

DATE 5/1/04 BY SP/MSA/jpw

32
28

Re SAC letter #60-5 dated 1/26/60 (C).

In connection with re SAC letter which requested that the Bureau be advised in the event chapters of the John Birch Society were organized in field division territories, the following is set forth.

This is to note information which has been received in the Chicago Office during the period October, 1959, to February, 1960, indicating the possible existence of a John Birch Society chapter in the Chicago area or attempts to organize such a chapter. In this connection the following information is noted for the Bureau's information and completion of Bureau files:

On October 16, 1959, LA VERNE DIXON, a former FBI Agent, who is now practicing law at 210 Washington Street, Waukegan, Illinois, advised SA [redacted] that he was recently invited to join the John Birch Society under the following circumstances:

DIXON stated that a more or less recent client of his is [redacted] of Milburn Creek, Lake County, Illinois, who is also the wealthy heir to the [redacted] fortune, recently attended a meeting of the John Birch Society in Chicago, Illinois, where he, [redacted] heard ROBERT WELCH, head of the John Birch Society, speak.

b6
b7c

DIXON advised that subsequently in some manner it was arranged that [redacted] would get together with a group to hear a six hour recording of WELCH's address. This gathering of possible chapter members was to take place at [redacted] home. According to DIXON, this was done approximately three weeks prior to his advising the FBI.

② - Bureau (RM)
1 - Chicago

DET:mec

(3)

REC-81

62-104401-83

24 APR 25 1960

EX-126

INT-104401
KJW

PERS. FILES

33 MAY 2 1960 131

CG 100-36671

Concerning this meeting or group that was gathered to hear WELCH's initial address, DIXON advised that present at this gathering were [redacted] his wife Mrs. [redacted] [redacted] a wealthy mink breeder and an official of the Illinois State Racing Board; [redacted] of Milburn County, Lake County, Illinois; Countess [redacted] [redacted] of Milburn County; MICKEY COCHRANE of baseball fame who resides at Lake Forest, Illinois; [redacted] of Park Ridge, Illinois, who also operates [redacted] office in Chicago; [redacted] of Milburn County; and one [redacted] [redacted] believed to be from the Milburn area. According to DIXON, all of these individuals are personal friends of [redacted]

b6
b7C

In addition, DIXON advised SA [redacted] that one [redacted] (phonetic) attended the meeting as a representative of the John Birch Society. [redacted] was described as an attorney from Evanston, Illinois, and an individual who was active in young Republican affairs.

During the meeting at [redacted] home, it was represented that ROBERT WELCH and 14 other individuals had formed the John Birch Society at Indianapolis, Indiana. However, the identities of the additional 14 individuals were not divulged at the meeting.

Following the listening of the recording of WELCH, no decision was made by the group as to whether they would join or establish a chapter of the John Birch Society until the identities of the 14 individuals who originally organized the Society with WELCH were made known to them.

DIXON advised SA [redacted] on this occasion that he understood that the membership of the Society was semi-secret in that they desired no publicity. He said that from the literature passed out at the meeting and from the speech, it appeared possible that the organization being anti-Communist might have the unofficial sanction or assistance of the Bureau. He stated that he desired to know if this was the case. Mr. DIXON was advised that the FBI has absolutely no connection with the organization in any way, shape or form.

CG 100-36671

On December 7, 1959, Mrs. [redacted] of [redacted] Illinois, telephonically contacted the Chicago Office and advised SA [redacted] that through her interest in government an organization known as the John Birch "Association" had come to her attention.

Mrs. [redacted] stated the John Birch Association had been described to her as being organized nation-wide with the aim of bringing about less government controls. Mrs. [redacted] advised, however, that the organization is supposed to be very secretive and that all meetings are held in a clandestine manner. She advised further that the John Birch Association had held a two-day seminar on November 14-15, 1959, at an unknown location in Chicago. She stated that even though the stated aims of the John Birch Association do not appear to be subversive, the clandestine method of operation led her to believe that the matter should be brought to the attention of the FBI.

b6
b7c

On February 5, 1960, former SA LAVERNE DIXON of Waukegan, Illinois, mentioned above, contacted SA [redacted] and advised that he had heard nothing more on the part of Lake County persons establishing a chapter of the John Birch Society. DIXON advised that apparently interest died and the group that was considering it had broken up. DIXON advised that he had never seen a list of prominent people who were supposedly behind the national organization, which list was requested from the national organization at the time there was some interest. DIXON stated that he assumes, therefore, that the list was never received. DIXON assured SA [redacted] that he would immediately advise on a confidential basis any information coming to his attention in connection with the John Birch Society.

At approximately 11:30 AM on February 18, 1960, Mrs. [redacted] of Lake Forest, Illinois, telephonically contacted the Chicago Office and advised SA [redacted] that she and her husband had been invited to a meeting of the John Birch Society. Mrs. [redacted] stated she desired information concerning this organization, and stated that neither she nor her husband had any desire to affiliate with any subversive organization.

CG 100-36671

Mrs. [redacted] was advised of the confidential nature of information in FBI files and in the event she did have any suspicions concerning any organization she could write to the Internal Security Section of the Department of Justice, Washington, D.C., and they would furnish her with a list of organizations which had been cited by the Attorney General of the U.S. pursuant to Executive Order 10450. Mrs. [redacted] was further advised that in the event she should attend a meeting of any group which she considered to be against the best interest of this country, she should feel free to contact the Chicago Office of the FBI and discuss the matter with this organization.

b6
b7c

The afore mentioned incidents are detailed for the Bureau's information to present a resume of activities which indicate that attempts are being made or have succeeded in forming chapters of the John Birch Society referred to in re SAC letter.

For the further information of the Bureau, the identities of individuals mentioned above have been checked through the indices of the Chicago Division, and they failed to reflect any subversive derogatory information concerning these individuals. In addition, no further information is available in the Chicago files which would indicate efforts by subversive elements to take over or use the John Birch Society or its chapters.

As previously noted, the above is being reported for the information of the Bureau and in the event any additional information is received concerning the existence of John Birch Society or chapters, the Bureau will be advised.

UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT

Memorandum

TO : Director, FBI

DATE: 4/21/60

FROM : *Dew B
oo* SAC, New Orleans (105-0-799)

SUBJECT: THE JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
INFORMATION CONCERNING
IS - C

RC
By letter of 4/18/60, Mr. JOHN E. GREGG, former Special Agent of the FBI, who is presently a practicing attorney in Jackson, Mississippi and was campaign manager for ROSS BARRETT, present governor of the State of Mississippi, forwarded to this office a multigraphed letter from MEDFORD EVANS, 207 Pine Street, Natchitoches, Louisiana.

The letter invited GREGG to attend a meeting of The John Birch Society to be held at the Heidelberg Hotel, Jackson, Mississippi, 4/26/60, "to hear an analysis of the current program of the Communist Party, and a plan to save the South and the whole country from the social wreckage which that program will bring if not checked."

Background information concerning Dr. MEDFORD EVANS was furnished in my letter of 2/9/60 bearing the same caption as above. Additional data was furnished in my teletype to the Bureau, 1/7/59, entitled, "MEDFORD EVANS, MISCELLANEOUS INFORMATION CONCERNING."

The Bureau will be advised of any further developments.

② - Bureau
1 - New Orleans
PRA:jam
(3)

REC-87

62-104401-84

APR 25 1960

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 5/2/01 BY de Soto/MC

EX-102

Klett
REC'D SEC'
105-0-799 FILED

59 APR 28 1960 /111/

1
3
2
3
105223
1-1
UNRECORDED COPY FILED IN 62-105223

FBI

Date: 4/22/60

Transmit the following in _____
(Type in plain text or code)Via AIRTEL
(Priority or Method of Mailing)

TO: DIRECTOR, FBI (62-104401)
 (ATTN: CRIME RECORDS DIVISION)

FROM: SAC, BOSTON (100-32899)

ROBERT H. WELCH, JR.
 Belmont, Mass.;
 JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY
 Belmont, Mass.
 INFO CONCERNING (INTERNAL SECURITY)

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
 HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
 DATE 5/21/01 BY SP/SP/SP/SP

b6
b7c

Remy radiogram 4/14/60.

On 4/21/60, Mrs. [redacted]
 [redacted], Mass., and employed by the JOHN BIRCH SOCIETY,
 personally contacted this office and advised that
 recently the "Boston American" newspaper printed an
 excerpt from the Law Enforcement Bulletin regarding
 an article by Director J. EDGAR HOOVER concerning
 Communism on which she commented very favorably.

Mrs. [redacted] then asked if this office could make
 available to her 25,000 copies of this article. She
 was told that this number was not available at Boston.
 She stated that she was going to communicate with the
 Bureau direct in an effort to obtain information
 concerning Communist matters, which might be available
 there and at that time would attempt to obtain the
 25,000 copies she desired.

LAUGHLIN

3 - Bureau (62-104401)
 1 - Boston (100-32899)

REC-30 62-104401-85

LDM/po'b:mtm
 (4)

EX-105

APR 23 1960

12 27 NO. 662-104401-85
 R. A. SEC. C. R. C. 27 APR 27 1960
 APPROVED BY: [Signature]

Approved: L.L. Sent _____ M Per _____

Special Agent in Charge

67 APR 27 1960

1 - Mr. Farrow

REC-21

62-104401-86
April 25, 1960

Austin, Texas

b6
b7C

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 12/21 BY [signature]

Dear Mr. [redacted]

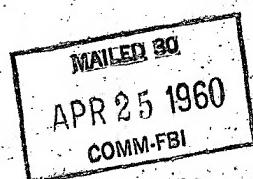
Your letter postmarked April 17, 1960, has been received, and the interest which prompted your communication is indeed appreciated.

In response to your inquiries, I must advise that the jurisdiction and responsibilities of the FBI do not extend to furnishing evaluations or comments concerning the character or integrity of any individual, publication or organization. The FBI is strictly an investigative agency of the Federal Government and, as such, does not issue clearances or nonclearances. Furthermore, information in our files is maintained as confidential and available only for official use in accordance with a regulation of the Department of Justice.

I have noted your kind personal comments, and I trust that the work of this Bureau will continue to merit your support.

Sincerely yours,

John Edgar Hoover
Director



1 - San Antonio (enclosure)

ATTENTION: SAC, SAN ANTONIO

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Tele. Room _____
Ingram _____
Gandy _____

Enclosed is a copy of correspondent's communication. Bufiles contain no identifiable information concerning the correspondent.

NOTE TO SAN ANTONIO, CONTINUED, PAGE TWO

THF:pw (4)

SEE NOTE ON YELLOW, PAGE TWO

52 APR 29 1960

7131

COMPUTER SELECTYPE UNIT

Mr. [redacted]

b6

b7C

NOTE TO SAN ANTONIO. CONTINUED

Information concerning the John Birch Society
is contained in SAC Letter 60-5.

NOTE ON YELLOW:

Correspondent states he is unclear as to FBI policy on furnishing information pertaining to organizations. He requests information concerning the John Birch Society and Mr. Robert Welch. Correspondent "praises" the Director and his fellow employees for the job "you continuously perform to protect us from those who would harm us."

The John Birch Society was founded by Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Massachusetts, in December, 1958, at Indianapolis, Indiana. It is allegedly an anticomunist organization having branches in various parts of the country. Welch has been critical of President Eisenhower and his administration. The above SAC letter calls this organization to the attention of the field and instructs that any information received concerning its activities should be promptly furnished the Bureau.

Austin, Texas

J. Edgar Hoover
Federal Bureau of Investigation
Washington, D.C.

Dear Mr. Hoover:

I am writing to you for information concerning The John Birch Society of Belmont, Massachusetts, whose founder, I understand, is Robert Welch.

b6
b7C

I am unclear as to your policy on giving information pertaining to an organization whose activities maybe of interest to the FBI, but it is my hope that you will be able to help.

I am specifically interested in how the purposes of this organization relate to the security of our nation. Any official information that you can give me will be deeply appreciated.

Any information that you can give on Mr. Robert Welch will also be appreciated.

Let me add my honest praise for you and your men and the job that you continuously perform to protect us from those who would harm us.

REC-21 APR 26 1960

Sincerely,

ACK,
1-SA W/enc
4-25-60
THF/pws.

104048

REC-80

43-3881-87

April 22, 1960

[REDACTED]
West Roxbury 33, Massachusetts

Dear Mrs. [REDACTED]

Your letter of April 15, 1960, with enclosure, relative to your efforts in combating communism, has been received. Thank you for writing.

In response to your request I am forwarding, under separate cover, 150 copies of my statement in the March 1960 issue of the FBI Law Enforcement Bulletin.

b6
b7C

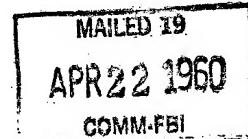
43-3881-87
SEARCHED
INDEXED
FILED

SEARCHING ROOM

Sincerely yours,

J. Edgar Hoover





1 - Boston Rerad 4-15-60
1 - D. C. Morrell - 4235
USC Material
150 copies March, 1960, FBI LEB Introduction

NOTE: Nothing identifiable in Bufiles for Mrs. [REDACTED] By radiogram 4-15-60 SAC, Boston advised Mrs. [REDACTED] a school teacher in Boston, appeared at the Boston Office and requested 125 copies of the Director's Introduction to the March issue of the LEB. Mrs. [REDACTED]

Tolson _____
Mohr _____
Parsons _____
Belmont _____
Callahan _____
DeLoach _____
Malone _____
McGuire _____
Rosen _____
Tamm _____
Trotter _____
W.C. Sullivan _____
Gandy _____

NHC:mhd/hmm
(7)

NOTE CONTINUED NEXT PAGE

62 APR 29 1960 FBI

MAIL ROOM TELETYPE UNIT

104049

Letter to Mrs. [redacted]

b6
b7C

NOTE: continued

identified herself as a member of the John Birch Society but requested copies of the statement as an individual. The John Birch Society was founded by Robert H. W. Welch, Jr., of Belmont, Massachusetts, in December, 1958, at Indianapolis, Indiana. It is allegedly an anticommunist organization having branches in various parts of the country. Welch has been critical of President Eisenhower and his administration. SAC Letter 60-5 calls this organization to the attention of the field and instructs that any information received concerning its activities should be promptly furnished the Bureau.

TRUE COPY

Good Friday,
April 15, 1960

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,
Director, Federal Bureau of Investigation, Wash. D. C.
Dear Mr. Hoover,

A group of teachers in the William F. Russell School, Columbia Rd, Dorchester, Mass., having read your F.B.I. Law Enforcement Bulletin for March 1960, which was published in the Boston Evening American (Cambridge edition), were extremely impressed with its possibilities of alerting our fellow-countrymen to the DANGER in their apathy. Whereupon, I was selected to go into the circulation dept of the Boston Evening American and get 150 copies so that we might mail or show the bulletin to our friends, underlining the pertinent factor which pertained to the individual, ie - lawyer; stock-broker; insurance man, etc. We felt the personal element would definitely arouse them. However, my efforts were to no avail. The circulation dept had but 6 copies left, as it was dated March 23, and this was April 14. (The article was just brought to our attention by a friend who mailed it to me.) So, not to be stymied in our efforts to alert our friends, I was again selected to write to you personally and ask you if you could have sent to us 150 copies of this bulletin. (copy enclosed) Mr. Hoover, our feeble efforts to warn our fellow countrymen are greatly enhanced, when a person with your great authority reinforces our endeavors. Your down to earth composition will help us reach our fellow citizens at the grass roots where the need is urgent. While our psuedo-intellectuals argue the "pro" and "con" of Dialectical Materialism, the rank and file of our nation are completely unaware of our National Peril. We are very grateful that you have given us now a "direct quote" from a public official at the Executive level whom everyone respects. There can be no doubt now!! This is J Edgar Hoover talking!!, not we whom they called alarmists, pessimists, even crack-pots. Now we can bring it home to individuals!! J. Edgar Hoover is telling you, the lawyer; you, the real estate salesman; you, the insurance man, you the reporter, you the wholesaler.

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 3/24/04 BY SP/THM/MS

WE have had 100% success in just one day with the one copy of the March Bulletin which I possessed. I'm sure, Mr. Hoover, you will understand and comply with our request. May we also beg you to continue rock bottom, grass-roots, bulletins, and we will have the dynamite we need to wake up also our shop keepers, telephone operators, truck drivers, factory workers, They need to be told they are the "bourgoisie" the Communists talk about liquidating. as well as the categories you so wisely mentioned. Your name over a bulletin is the one name in America that will give credence to the National Peril. I am concluding, Mr. Hoover with the sincere hope that you will furnish us with the March Bulletin that we request.

Respectfully yours

(address on other side)

[redacted]
West Roxbury 32
Mass.

b6
b7C

P.S. "A little leaven lighteth the whole."

That is not a direct quote, of course, from the Bible, but it just occurred to me that by your bulletins a spiritual element is really being used, and of course, we all know that this Satanic Plan can-only-be-ever-come needs to be fought with spiritual principles.

[redacted]

Good Friday,
April 15, 1960

Mr. J. Edgar Hoover,
Director Federal Bureau of Investigation, Wash. D.C.
Dear Mr. Hoover,

A group of teachers in the William E. Russell School, Columbia Rd, Dorchester, Mass., having read your F. B. I. Law Enforcement Bulletin for March 1960, which was published in the Boston Evening American (Cambridge edition), were extremely impressed with its possibilities of alerting our fellow-citizens to the DANGER in their apathy. Thereupon, I was selected to go into the circulation dept of the Boston Evening American.

and get 150 copies so that we might mail ^{or show} the bulletin to our friends, underlining

the pertinent factor which pertained to

The individual, i.e.: lawyer, stock broker,

insurance man, etc. He felt the personal element would definitely arouse them.

However, my efforts were to no avail.

The circulation dept had but 6 copies left,

ALL INFORMATION CONTAINED
HEREIN IS UNCLASSIFIED
DATE 10-10-2018 BY SP-10449187

REC-80

APR 20 1960

RECORDED
ENCLOSURE
ACT # 11516
1441

as it was dated March 23, and this was April
14. (The article was just brought to our attention
by a friend who mailed it to me.) So, not to
be stymied in our efforts to alert our friends,
I was again selected to write to you personally
and ask you if you could have sent to
us 150 copies of this bulletin. (Copy enclosed)
Mr Hoover, our feeble efforts to warn our
fellow countrymen are greatly enhanced, when
a person with your great authority reinforces
our endeavors. Your down-to-earth compo-
sition will help us reach our fellow citizens
at the grass roots where the need is urgent.
While our pseudo-intellectuals argue the "pro"
and "con" of Dialectical Materialism, the
rank and file of our nation are completely
unaware of our National Peril. We are very
grateful that you have given us now a
"direct quote" from a public official at
the Executive level whom everyone respects.
There can be no doubt now!! This is J
Edgar Hoover talking!! not me whom
they called alarmists, pessimists, even

They need to be told they are the "bourgeoisie"
the Communists talk about big capitalists

Crack-pots. Now we can bring it home to
individuals!! J. Edgar Hoover is telling
you, the lawyer; you, the real estate
salesman; you, the insurance man, you
the reporter, you the wholesaler. I'd
have had 100% success in just one day
with the one copy of the March Bulletin
which I possessed. I'm sure Mr. Hoover,
you will understand and comply with our
request. May we also beg you to continue
rock bottom, grass-roots bulletins, and we
will have the dynamite we need to wake
up also our shop-keepers, telephone operators,
truck drivers, factory workers, as well as
the categories you so wisely mentioned.

Your name over a bulletin is the one
name in America that will give
credence to the National Peril. I am
concluding, Mr. Hoover with the sincere hope
that you will furnish us with the March
Bulletin that we request.

Respectfully yours,

b6
b7C

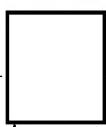
(address on other side)


West Roxbury 32
Mass.

P.S. "A little leaven lighteth the whole."

b6
b7C

That is not a direct quote, of course, from the Bible, but it just occurred to me that by your bulletins a spiritual ~~means~~ ^{element is} could be really be being used, and of course, we all know that this Satanic Plan can only be overcome needs to be fought with spiritual principles.



J. EDGAR HOOVER TELLS THE PEOPLE Hoover Tells of Red Plot Against U.S.

30
MAR. 23, 1960

Cambridge police today commanded to public attention the March message of J. Edgar Hoover, director of the Federal Bureau of Investigation, who warned that

public indifference to the Communist program for the conquest of America was tantamount of national suicide.

In an address to all law enforcement officers, released through the FBI Law Enforcement bulletin for March, 1960, Hoover declared: "The Communists have a savage plan for the liquidation of a vanquished America. The blueprint can be found in the Chinese Communist program declaring it was necessary to liquidate 800,000 "enemies" to solidify Communism in China.

"Under Communist domination in America, the first campaign of liquidation would engulf the lawyers, champions of due process of law; newspapermen, whose ageless fight for freedom of expression would have no place under totalitarianism; law enforcement officers, guardians of individual rights; government leaders, local, state and national; and everyone falling in the so-called capitalist category.

"Occupations and professions which the communists term 'useless and parasitic' would be abolished—clergymen, wholesalers, jobbers, real estate salesmen, stockbrokers, insurance men, advertising specialists, travelling salesmen—the list for punging is endless."

"It is an incontestable fact that Our Country, the symbol of the free world, is the ultimate, priceless goal of international communism. The leaders of Communism have vowed to achieve world domination. This cannot be until the Red flag is flown over the United States.

"If for a moment the grandiose Red plan is scoffed at as being fantastic, consider that one-fourth of the land surfaces

of the world and one-third of the peoples of the earth are now controlled by the worldwide communist bloc."

"Certainly the communist gains throughout the world are evidence enough that America if it lowers its guard, may be someday an easy target for the Red threat.

"The Communist plan is to conquer the United States, if not today, then tomorrow; if not tomorrow, then the next day, next month, next year—there is no timetable, no 'Five-Year Plan.' This is evident in the machinations of the Communist Party, USA, as shown by its machinations in the 17th National Convention, held in New York City.

"It is appalling that some members of our society continue to deplore and criticize those who stress the communist danger; what these misguided authorities fail to realize is that the Communist Party USA, is an integral part of international communism."

Daniel J. Brennan, Chief of the Cambridge police department in comment declared: "We of the Cambridge police feel it is necessary for law enforcement officers and the citizenry to be continuously alert to the dangers of this conspiracy. We ask all to report to us or the FBI any activities of a suspicious nature. All such communications will always be treated as confidential."

St. Mary's Drum Corps

Come Sunday at 2 p. m. in Somerville High School Gym. St. Mary's Drum and Bugle Corps and Guard and Drill Team will present its 2nd annual "Colour Competition"

D
N

02 104401-87
ENCLOSURE